COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

HISTORICAL RECORDS

OF

AUSTRALIA.

SERIES I.

GOVERNORS' DESPATCHES TO AND FROM ENGLAND.

VOLUME II.

1797-1800

Published by:

THE LIBRARY COMMITTEE OF THE COMMONWEALTH PARLIAMENT.

1914.
INTRODUCTION.

GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Captain John Hunter, the second Governor of New South Wales, was a typical example of the big-hearted, incorruptible, and zealous naval commander of the period, a man reared and educated amid the stern realities of naval service prior to the peace of Paris in 1783, who knew of no service except that of his King and country, and who thus was unable to perceive and overcome the devious actions of self-seeking individuals. He rose from service before the mast by individual merit, and practically possessed no influence in high quarters until he attracted the attention and obtained the patronage of Lord Howe in the middle seventies. Owing to the want of someone to further his claims for promotion, he served for twenty-six years before he obtained his commission as a lieutenant.

John Hunter was born at Leith on the 29th of August, 1737. He was the son of William Hunter, a captain in the merchant service. When quite a boy, he showed a preference for a seafaring life, and was taken by his father on a voyage which terminated in shipwreck on the coast of Norway. After his return, he lived with his uncle, Robert Hunter, at Lynn Regis, and was educated in the town of Lynn. He was then intended for the church, and spent a short time at the University of Aberdeen. The attractions of the life at sea, however, were stronger, and in May, 1754, at the age of sixteen years, he shipped as captain's servant to Thomas Knackton on H. M. sloop Grampus. In the year 1755, he served as an able seaman on the Centaur of 24 guns, and after fifteen months in that capacity he was appointed a midshipman in the same vessel. In 1757, he was transferred to the Union, and later to the Neptune, the flagship of Sir Charles Knowles, and in the Neptune took part in the expedition against Rochefort. When the Neptune became the flagship of Sir Charles Saunders, he remained in her commission, and in 1759 he was present at the reduction of Quebec.
INTRODUCTION.

During the years 1755 to 1759, Hunter had devoted all his spare time to the study of navigation and astronomy, and when he returned to England he qualified by examination for a commission as lieutenant in February, 1760; but the desired commission was not obtained until twenty years later. He served the following four years as midshipman, first in the Princess Amelia, the flagship of Admiral Durell, and afterwards in the Royal George. In 1764, he was appointed master's mate, and spent two years in the frigate Tweed on the Newfoundland station. In 1766, when Admiral Durell commissioned the Launceston as his flagship on the North American station, Hunter was selected as master's mate, and in the following year he acted as master, and to this appointment he was confirmed in 1768.

Whilst on foreign service, he constantly devoted himself to obtaining proficiency in the navigation of all seas and harbours visited, and on his return to England in 1769 he passed the examination at Trinity House and obtained a qualification of the fourth rate. Then for nearly two years he served on the frigate Carysfort, on the Jamaica station, and greatly distinguished himself when that vessel was almost lost on the Martyr Reefs. From 1772 to 1774, he was on the Intrepid on the West Indian station, and in 1775 became master of the Kent, and soon after of the Foudroyant, both commanded by Captain Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent).

Hunter's merits were then well known, and when Lord Howe was commissioning his flagship, the Eagle, prior to assuming command on the North American station, he sought and obtained the services of Hunter as master in that ship. This proved to be Hunter's opportunity, for after greatly distinguishing himself at the operations in the Delaware and at the defence of Sandy Hook, Howe warmly recommended him for a commission. This recommendation produced no immediate effect, but Hunter had secured a patron who had great influence on his subsequent career.

Hunter next served on the West Indian station, and whilst on active service Sir George Rodney gave him his commission as a lieutenant on the Berwick. In 1782, Lord Howe took the command of the Grand Fleet, and appointed Hunter admiral's third lieutenant; soon after he was promoted to be first lieutenant of the
INTRODUCTION.

Victory, and finally to the command of the fire-ship Spitfire. On his return to Portsmouth, he was appointed in November, 1782, to the command of the sloop Marquis de Seignelay.

In 1783 the Peace of Paris was announced, and in the same year Lord Howe, who was Hunter's chief patron, became First Lord of the Admiralty in the Pitt administration. When, in 1786, it was decided to found the settlement in New South Wales, H.M.S. Sirius was detailed to convoy the first fleet, and Lord Howe appointed Hunter second captain of that ship with the rank of post-captain. Shortly before sailing, Hunter also received a dormant commission to succeed Governor Phillip in the government of the colony in the event of Phillip's death or absence.

Whilst on the colonial service, Hunter distinguished himself by his surveys of Port Jackson, Botany Bay, and Broken Bay, and by his observations for the determination of the latitude and longitude of Port Jackson. He also accomplished the circumnavigation of the globe in southern latitudes, when on a voyage to obtain supplies for the infant settlement from the Cape of Good Hope. On the 19th of March, 1790, the Sirius was wrecked at Norfolk Island, and Hunter thus experienced shipwreck for the third time.

Hunter returned to England in April, 1792, after a voyage lasting thirteen months in the Dutch snow Waaksamheyd, and was tried and honourably acquitted by the court-martial which was held to inquire into the loss of the Sirius.

In 1788, Lord Howe had been succeeded at the Admiralty by Lord Chatham, and when Hunter returned was again at sea. His flagship, the Queen Charlotte, was commanded by Sir Roger Curtis, and Hunter sought and obtained service on board as a volunteer.

Hunter was thus engaged when, in 1793, it became known that Governor Phillip's leave of absence was to be terminated by his resignation. Hunter became an applicant for the vacant post, and his claims were warmly supported by Lord Howe and Sir Roger Curtis. In a letter to Under Secretary Nepean, Curtis stated that "if incorruptible integrity, unceasing zeal, a thorough knowledge of the country, and a sound and steady judgment are qualifications desirable in the Governor of New South Wales, they will not be found in a higher degree in any man living."
INTRODUCTION.

Hunter was appointed on the 23rd of January, 1794, and his commission* was dated on the 6th of February following. He was in his fifty-seventh year, and for nearly forty-one years his life had been spent in active service. In March, 1794, H. M. ships Reliance and Supply were commissioned to replace the Sirius and the armed tender Supply in the colonial service. After embarking on the Reliance, Hunter sailed from England on the 25th of February, 1795, and arrived in Port Jackson on the 7th of September following. Four days later, he assumed the government and subscribed to the oaths of office.

When Hunter had left Port Jackson in March, 1791, the settlement was rapidly developing under the well-considered government of Phillip; when he returned in September, 1795, he found the settlement verging into chaos, and at once perceived the necessity for innumerable reforms. The civil government had been replaced by a military administration; religious observances were almost neglected; the spirit of commercialism pervaded the officers of the government; many of the settlers were in a state of bankruptcy; immorality and intoxication were common; public agriculture had been practically abandoned, and the government was dependent on the grain raised by military officers and other farmers; the system of general musters was in confusion; the land administration was frequently irregular.

Hunter rapidly realised the problems with which he was confronted, and in a letter to Sir Samuel Bentham,† stated: “I had not been long entered upon [the duties of my office] before I was awakened from that dream of comfort and satisfaction the prospect of which I had so vainly indulged.” In the same letter Hunter candidly expressed his feelings: “the fatigue to which the Governor of this territory must submit, both mental and corporeal, is far beyond any idea you can have of the nature of his duty rendering such fatigue necessary in the Commander-in-Chief. I may venture, however, to assure you that had I been gifted with the power of looking into future events, happy as I shall ever be to obey the commands of his Majesty and to go wherever he may be pleased to order me, I never should have coveted that [duty]...

* See volume I, page 513 et seq.
† This letter, dated 20th May, 1799, is preserved amongst the Bentham papers in the British Museum.
which now occupys my endeavours; in short, altho' I possess not a shilling in the world besides my Commission in the Navy, my present salary would not have been an object sufficient to have inclined me to return to this country, for after all I suffered formerly in its service my troubles then were by no means equal to my fatigues now; that convenient gift I am mentioning would have laid open to my view those works which I shall ever believe were intentionally designed for my embarrassment, but you will not suppose to distress me individually could be the object; but it appeared to be considered a disappointment that another naval officer should be appointed to the chief command. I have struggled on under every possible difficulty, and as it has pleased God to give me health and strength equal to my zeal, I will continue to hope that I may be able to act in such way as may give satisfaction to his Majesty. When my health and strength begin to decline, which according to the common course of nature I ought to expect before long, I will then decline my present office, and endeavour to obtain his Majesty's permission to do so; until that time I will persevere in my best exertions for conquering every difficulty, whether they be natural or artificial ones, of which last kind we have too many people in this colony disposed to create all they can.” In these few words, Hunter summarised his difficulties and the spirit with which he faced them.

Almost from the day of his arrival to the date of his embarkation, Hunter was engaged in an interminable struggle to overcome and regulate the abuses which developed in the colony. In his efforts he did not receive the loyal and whole-hearted sympathy of the English authorities. This lack of support was due to various causes. In England, it was not realised that the colony was emerging from the status of a mere penal settlement with a military guard to that of a colony with a small nucleus of free persons who were desirous of engaging in private agriculture and trade with the object of bettering themselves, and that this small coterie had rights to be considered, although on many occasions these claims were discounted by their exorbitant demands. During the period of Hunter's government, England was engaged in a life and death struggle with France and her allies, and this situation was further complicated by the Irish rebellion of 1798, and the events which preceded it. The result was that the affairs of the colony did not receive the necessary attention, and vital criticism
was not forwarded as promptly as was advisable; thus Hunter's despatches, dated from the 10th of January to the 25th of September, 1798, were not acknowledged by the Duke of Portland until his despatch of the 5th of November, 1799, and in the same despatch Hunter was recalled. Hunter was also submitted to the indignity of being called upon* to reply to anonymous charges against himself and his officers. The bitterness of his feelings on that occasion was aptly expressed in the beginning of his reply† to the charges—“it is not in my power, my Lord, to furnish language sufficiently expressive of my extreme astonishment and sincere regret at the contents of your Grace's separate letter”—and again in his despatch‡ of the 5th of January, 1800—“Let those even whose conduct have compelled me, as a duty I owed to His Majesty's service, to complain to your Grace appear openly and fairly, and attempt to show in the most trifling degree any one act of mine at which I ought to blush, and they will find me prepared to meet them. Let my conduct and character as an honest and conscientious man, professing to possess that integrity which will be acknowledged an essential point in the character of an officer, be thoroughly examined and confirmed, or let my deviation from the sacred paths of truth and justice, from honor and every virtuous principle, be made known to the world; when your Grace shall appear satisfied in either the one or the other, I shall feel myself at liberty, if I receive His Majesty's permission, to quit a colony in which I have had more to struggle with than any consideration upon earth but a thorough attachment to the public service could have induced me to have undertaken had I known what it really was.”

After Hunter had returned to England, his services were recognised by the granting of a pension of £300 per annum; but this recognition was somewhat qualified by Lord Hobart§ in his statement that “it would not be for the advantage of his Majesty's service that he [Hunter] should be appointed to a civil government,” thereby indicating some doubts as to Hunter's capacities as a governor.

The first reform instituted by Hunter was the restoration of the civil government. By this action, many of the military officers

---

* See Portland's despatch, page 338 et seq. † See page 394. ‡ See page 428.
§ In a letter to the Right Hon. Henry Addington, dated 13th October, 1802.
were deprived of the power which they had held for two and a half years, and which had been used not solely for the benefit of the colony, but in many cases for their own personal advancement. Having tasted the sweets of office and of power, they were loth to lose them, and early evinced antagonism to the reformer. The change was initiated in Sydney and its neighbourhood early in October, 1795, but at Parramatta Captain Macarthur was permitted to fulfil the duties which had been assigned to him by Lieutenant-Governor Grose. Soon, however, Macarthur found that his powers, which had been practically absolute in the district of Parramatta, were much circumscribed; and on the 29th of February, 1796, his resignation of and the appointment of Richard Atkins to the Inspectorship of Public Works was announced in general orders. This terminated the first period of military rule in the settlement, and commenced the epoch of simmering discontent and covert antagonism amongst the military, which culminated in the deposition of Governor Bligh on the 26th of January, 1808. The military opposition to the civil government was throughout dominated by John Macarthur. This received open expression in his letter* and its enclosures to the Duke of Portland, dated September, 1796. This letter was a scarcely veiled attack on the entire administration and the early reforms of Hunter. Macarthur was a man possessed of many large and far-sighted ideas; but their consummation was often delayed and their realisation blighted by his overbearing manner, his impatience of criticism, and a venomous and unscrupulous method in attempting to browbeat those whom he considered to be adversaries to his proposals.

The bitterness engendered by Macarthur's conduct was well shown by Hunter's frequent references to him, describing him as "some disappointed person" (page 11), "a speculating individual" (page 24), and a man of "restless ambitions and litigious disposition" (page 160). When the Duke of Portland received Macarthur's letter, he returned it to Hunter for criticism; Portland at the same time stated† that he felt sure Hunter would avail himself of Macarthur's suggestions, if of value, and he thus showed that the letter had some influence over him. Hunter

* See page 89 et seq. †See page 89.
replied in a letter, dated 25th July, 1798, and generally condemned Macarthur's proposals; but when Portland acknowledged this despatch, he had already decided to recall Hunter.

During the first year of his administration, Hunter had to reform the conduct not only of the officers, but also of the rank and file of the New South Wales Corps. During the military régime of Grose and Paterson, the soldiery, following the examples of their officers, became the dominant party in the lower orders. Being united by the common bond of military service, they supported one another in co-operative actions against their disunited contemporaries. This had an evil influence over them when unchecked by their officers, and resulted in a general tendency to violent and mutinous conduct. The climax was reached in February, 1796, when a number of soldiers raided the house of John Baughan, levelled it with the ground, and destroyed its contents*; this was an act of revenge because Baughan had been party to the arrest of a soldier. Hunter ordered the arrest of the four ringleaders, but before the warrants were executed Hunter cancelled them on the intercession of Macarthur, who expressed the contrition of the offenders and their willingness to indemnify Baughan for all damage. For this act of clemency Hunter was censured by the Duke of Portland.†

The second great evil with which Hunter was confronted was the development of private trading since the departure of Governor Phillip. This was mainly in the hands of the military officers and their agents, although a few of the civil officers had been allowed to participate. The trade was a monopoly of the worst kind. Whenever a vessel arrived in Port Jackson with stores for private sale, the entire cargo was purchased by a syndicate of a few officers before the smaller purchasers had an opportunity of negotiating. This method was naturally the most convenient for the shipmaster; but at the same time the syndicate acquired an absolute monopoly, as these occasional ships were the only means by which the settlers who were not supported from the public stores could obtain many of the bare necessaries of life. The traders then retailed these goods at from one hundred to twelve hundred per cent. on the purchase price.

The evil, however, did not end there. The government stores from time to time were opened for the purchase of certain quantities of grain, and when filled they were closed. The required

* See volume I, page 573 et seq. † See page 106.
quantity was frequently lodged by a few individuals, and any others who possessed grain were laden with an unmarketable asset. Labourers were in consequence paid in grain, and they were forced to negotiate it with the dealers; the latter accepted it only at a discount of fifty or sixty per cent. of its value, and then only in payment for imported goods at many hundreds per cent. premium.

The prevalence of such methods was followed by the inevitable result—the bankruptcy of the smaller settlers and the pauperism of the labouring classes. At the same time the select coterie of monopolists rapidly accumulated large sums of money.

In his efforts to overcome the evils of commercialism, Hunter was entirely unsuccessful. He recognised only one principle in controlling public life, namely, the sinking of self in the service of the country, and, possessing little knowledge of diplomacy, he was unable to grapple with the deep-laid schemes of the traders. He realised the evils of trade and the consequences of the self-seeking tactics of the military and the officials of the government, but, like his two successors, he failed in striking a blow at the source of the trouble.

Theoretically, it was possible for Hunter to have issued an order forbidding any officer of the civil or military establishments to engage in trade, as was suggested by the Duke of Portland *; but Hunter felt that it would be of no avail unless he had the power to enforce the proclamation. The greater number of the military officers and the civil staff were more or less involved in the traffic in spirits, and were loth to lose this lucrative trade, and the few who were not interested were unwilling to support any action which was antagonistic to their colleagues. It was also unwise to employ the police to enforce the necessary regulations, because they were recruited entirely from the convict class, and therefore unsuitable as custodians of the law when applied to the governing class.

The prohibition of the importation of spirits was not feasible for similar reasons, and smuggling was common even when Hunter attempted to regulate the quantity landed.

In June, 1798, Hunter officially sanctioned an agreement between all the military officers and some of the principal inhabitants which was designed to control the purchase of imported goods. Although by this action Hunter gave some countenance

* See page 227.
to the trading of officers, yet if the principle of the agreement had been carried out it would have practically abolished all monopoly. It was agreed that whenever a ship entered the harbour two officers should act as agents on behalf of all the signatories for the purchase of the cargo, and that each individual should receive his proportion of the goods which he required. Each signatory also bound himself in the sum of one thousand pounds sterling not to purchase directly or indirectly any portion of the cargo which the agents had failed to secure. The tenor of this agreement was thus co-operative and anti-monopolistic in its principles. It, however, failed in its purpose, as it was against the spirit of the times, and all the advantages derived fell into the hands of the few possessed of capital, instead of being available to the public at large.

Hunter's orders about the importation of spirits also failed. There is one trial for smuggling* recorded, but the result was abortive on account of the technical points raised.

The problem of the assignment of convicts to officers was another difficulty experienced by Hunter. When he arrived in the colony to take up the government, the raising of grain on account of the Crown had been practically abandoned, an unlimited number of convicts clothed and fed from the public stores were assigned to the officers to enable them to carry on private agriculture, and their grain was purchased to replenish the commissariat. In a despatch,† dated 10th June, 1795, the Duke of Portland re-affirmed the instructions‡ of the Right Hon. Henry Dundas, dated 30th June, 1793, that each officer was to be allowed two convicts maintained by the government for two years only. Hunter received these instructions on the 11th of February, 1796, and the lack of appreciation of the difficulties thereby created is an excellent example of the poor knowledge possessed in England of the problems involved. For more than three years many of the military and civil officers, relying on the supply of convict labour, had been engaged in the raising of grain at considerable pecuniary benefit to themselves, and the sudden withdrawal of this privilege could not be accomplished without strong opposition and the dislocation of local conditions. The public stores were very largely dependent on the produce of the officers' farms for the supplies of grain, and these could not be disregarded, until such time had elapsed as would have been necessary for the clearing, cultivation,

* See page 423. † See volume I, page 495. ‡ See volume I, page 442.
and cropping of a sufficient acreage on the public account. Also all agriculturists were dependent mainly on the market created by the purchase of grain at the public stores. The officers most certainly could have paid for their assigned servants, who cost the Crown £20 per annum, in the produce of their farms; but it is doubtful if in 1796 agriculture by hand, which was the only method possible owing to the want of beasts of burden, would have been sufficiently remunerative under the altered conditions to have induced the officers to continue their farming. Hunter would then have been confronted with the problem of insufficient local supplies and the necessary importation of grain. He therefore proposed the plan, * early in 1796, for reducing the number of servants assigned to each officer by two or three, and the maintenance by each of two or three, according to the size of each farm. At the same time, he directed the increase of the area in cultivation on the public account, but owing to the employment of the convicts in the repair of public buildings, which was urgently necessary, the government land could not be cropped in the season 1796-1797. Portland, in his despatch, † dated 31st August, 1797, approved of Hunter's general idea respecting the employment of convicts, but at the same time ordered that only two convicts maintained by the public stores should be allowed to each civil and military officer, and to no one else. Hunter received this despatch on the 18th of May, 1798, and two days later issued an order ‡ establishing the new principle, which came into force on the 1st of August following. In the fulfilment of this principle Hunter appears to have been imposed upon; but, when he was made aware of this, he requested anyone knowing of such imposition to come forward and the abuse would be at once rectified.§

The new practice was adopted, and for such extra assigned servants as continued to be victualled from the public stores, the employer was charged £20 per annum for each full ration.

Another of Hunter's difficulties was created by the inferior class of many civil officers who were sent out to join the colonial establishment. Richard Dore arrived in May, 1798, holding a commission as deputy judge-advocate; he was a constant sufferer from ill-health, but Hunter found him also untrustworthy, and on one occasion detected him interpolating unauthorised paragraphs in the despatches to the Secretary of State which he had written as

* See volume I, page 648.
† See page 108. ‡ See page 215. § See page 448.
Hunter's secretary.* During the eighteen months following his arrival, Dore caused considerable discontent with the legal administration, which was probably the cause of Hunter becoming an advocate for drastic reforms after his return to England. Of the other officers, Hunter described the millwright and miller as "sad impositions," one of the assistant surgeons as "the most incorrigible drunkard I ever beheld," and some of the superintendents were found to be quite untrustworthy. In many cases it was impossible for Hunter to remove the defaulters from their respective offices on account of "the local inconvenience which the public service would have experienced," and frequent representations on the subject were neglected by the Secretary of State.

During his administration Hunter gave every possible encouragement to exploration. He despatched John Wilson on two expeditions into the country to the south of Picton in January and March, 1798. In the previous November, he equipped and manned a whaleboat for the use of Surgeon Bass in exploring the south coast; during this expedition Western Port was discovered and the existence of Bass' Strait was virtually established. In December, 1798, he sent Lieutenant Flinders and Surgeon Bass in the sloop Norfolk to make further explorations to the south, and in this voyage the circumnavigation of Tasmania was accomplished.

On the 15th of April, 1800, the transport Speedy arrived in Port Jackson, carrying the despatch † which severely censured Hunter and ordered him to return to England by the first safe conveyance. On the same boat Lieutenant-Governor King returned to the settlement bearing a commission,‡ dated 1st May, 1798, to take up the government in the event of the death or absence of Governor Hunter.

The Duke of Portland's treatment and recall of Hunter can hardly be considered just or reasonable. After receiving and entertaining charges against the colonial administration made anonymously, which is the most contemptible of all methods, Portland had written a despatch,§ dated 26th February, 1799, calling upon Hunter for a refutation of them. Hunter received this despatch in Port Jackson on the 3rd of November following, and two days later in England Portland signed the recall. Hunter had thus no opportunity of defending himself, and was undoubtedly condemned unheard.

* See note 60. † See page 387. ‡ See page 605. § See page 338.
INTRODUCTION.

During the interval which elapsed between the arrival of the Speedy and the embarkation of Governor Hunter on the 28th of September, Lieutenant-Governor King occupied an anomalous position. His conduct during this period was strange, and made the closing months of Hunter’s rule still more irksome. He appears to have been actuated by a desire to obtain the government from Hunter as quickly as possible. His action in delivering open for Hunter’s perusal his first despatch* to the Duke of Portland containing the statement that “should His Majesty’s commands for Governor Hunter’s return by the first safe conveyance not be attended to . . . . I shall not fail to follow my instructions” is inexplicable, and was deeply resented by Hunter. King himself stated in a letter † to Under Secretary King that he had expressed himself “in a manner not strictly warrantable, but as I was compelled to do it, to bring Gov’r Hunter to a determination about going, I hope it will be excused.” The Duke of Portland evidently considered that Hunter should be allowed a reasonable time for his return, as his despatches, dated between the 26th of February and the 29th of August, 1800, were addressed to the Governor of New South Wales, and not to Hunter or King by name, as was the usual custom; Portland therefore was doubtful whether Hunter or King would be in command when these despatches should be delivered in the colony. For similar reasons the Transport Commissioners addressed their despatches of the 17th and 19th of September, 1800, to Governor Hunter or the Governor for the time being. King was aware at the time of his arrival that his position was temporary, for in a despatch‡ dated 28th September, 1800, he used the phrase “in the event of the government of this territory being continued to me.” In a despatch§ to the Secretaries of the Treasury, dated 7th July, 1800, he also considered it necessary to inform them that Hunter had received his recall, and that he was to take charge of the government, but there is no record available wherein he communicated similar information to other departments; this appears to indicate that he considered that the Treasury at least had not been informed by the Home Office of the change. From these various facts it is reasonable to assume that Hunter’s recall was not the matter of urgency which King’s conduct in the settlement indicated.

* See page 501. † See page 507. ‡ See page 663. § See page 524.
INTRODUCTION.

After his arrival on the Speedy, King possessed “no other instructions than the King’s to Governor Hunter and the verbal communications” he had with Under Secretary King,* and he admitted that “it would have been more satisfactory to me to have been provided with written documents for my guidance.” Notwithstanding these admissions, King issued long quotations † from some imaginary instructions which were clearly composed by himself. It is difficult to understand King’s reason for doing this, unless he was unwilling to bear the responsibility of his reforms before the colonists, and desired to shield himself from reproach behind imaginary royal instructions. At a later date, Hunter stated that “he appeared, and not to me only, either to have been in possession of some extraordinary secret or confidential instructions (a circumstance which indeed he had not hesitated to say was the case), or had himself some particular objects in view which I cou’ld not clearly comprehend.” King’s actions in these particular cases are quite inexplicable and, to use his own word, “unwarrantable.”

The relations existing between King and Hunter during these months were described § by Hunter. “In due time, subsequent circumstances having given me cause to consider my consequence affected and my authority invaded in a way which as Commander-in-Chief I could not suffer to pass without notice (he had thrown himself into the arms of that very party or faction whom he and the whole colony knew had been uniformly opposing my best exertions for the general good, and because my endeavours interfer’d with their private dealings), I demanded an explanation of this extraordinary paragraph § several different times, but he constantly evaded informing me of its meaning or necessity. I shall only observe, my Lord, that the natural moderation of my temper, which in this instance has been not a little tried, and my consideration for the service of His Majesty, situated as I found myself, have in this particular case induc’d me in upon such an occasion. I take the liberty of now appealing to your Grace’s wisdom whether I am not warranted in considering this an attempt to stamp upon

* See page 673. † See pages 513, 514, 515, 516, 543.
‡ In a letter to the Duke of Portland, dated 10th June, 1801.
§ Hunter referred to the second paragraph of King’s despatch to Portland (see page 501).
INTRODUCTION.

your Grace's mind an impression unfavorable to that promptitude and obedience to the commands of His Majesty which it is my indispensible duty to show, and has ever been my pride to practise. If this unaccountable step will bear the construction I see but too much cause to apply, it is certainly a most wretched attempt against an officer who has serv'd so long and so faithfully, and whose character is so much better known in his professional service than the man who has ventur'd to make it, and who but a few years past serv'd as a subaltern officer under my command."

The whole of King's actions appear to have been actuated by a selfish personal desire to obtain the government for himself at the earliest possible moment, with little regard for the feelings of the man who was recalled without being heard in defence.

Governor Hunter embarked on board H.M.S. Buffalo on the 28th of September, 1800, and arrived at Spithead on the 24th of May following. He immediately asked for an inquiry into the charges which had been made against his administration. Notwithstanding repeated requests, no investigation was held, and, to use Hunter's words,* "it was scarcely possible (consistent with His Grace's usual attention) that an officer holding such situation as I have held cou'd have experienced anything so extraordinary in the common course of public service, or of public justice." Hunter was obliged to retire upon his half pay as a captain in the Navy "without even the shadow of proof to his dishonor," until he was granted the pension of £300 per annum.

It is probable that the Secretary of State was doubtful as to the accuracy of the information which he had received from New South Wales, and as to the justice of Hunter's recall. He therefore was not desirous of publishing the facts by the holding of an investigation.

After his return, Hunter's opinion was frequently sought with regard to the condition and administration of the colony. He showed a thorough knowledge and grip of the situation in New South Wales by his advocacy of various reforms, such as the revision and alteration of the legislative code, the changing of the forms of the law courts, the appointment of a judge and council, the introduction of trial by jury, the establishment of the bankruptcy laws, and the development of the police system. All these he suggested during the first twelve months after his return to

* In a letter to Lord Pelham, dated 14th August, 1801.
INTRODUCTION.

England. They indicate a thorough appreciation of the shortcomings of the colonial system of government. Each of these proposed reforms became accomplished facts at later dates, but Hunter appears to have been the first officially to suggest them.

It is apparent that John Hunter was an honest and straightforward servant of his King. His honesty of purpose and the integrity of his conduct were recognised, and even his enemies were unable to make a solitary charge against him of self-interest or of favouritism to his friends. The intensity of his desire to serve his country was the single purpose of his life, and in consequence he was at times unable to realise and overcome the deep-laid schemes of persons striving for individual interests only. His judgment was sound, his conclusions rational, and his suggested reforms far-sighted. He possessed a strong philosophic temperament, and at times, perhaps on account of his age, his administration lacked the vigour necessary to overcome the difficulties in the new colony. Nevertheless, his recall was unjust and the censure was undeserved. Hunter knew what was required, and probably would have accomplished the reforms if he had received uniform support from England, and censure for any failures in his administration should rest on the Secretary of State.

August, 1914.

FREDK. WATSON.
Sir, Whitehall, 31st January, 1797.

I have laid before the King your letters, numbered 6 and 7, dated the 21st of December, 1795, and received the 16th inst.

It gives me particular satisfaction to find that the doubts about the cattle have been so satisfactorily cleared up, and that they are at length found in such a state of increase and security as cannot fail, in addition to such further supplies as you yourself will be able to procure, to give us a reasonable prospect of being able to supply the settlement with fresh provisions in a short space of time. The herd you have found also affords a very satisfactory piece of information, in ascertaining that the climate is favourable to the increase of the very species of horned cattle which you mean to procure from the Cape of Good Hope.

From the very early dates of your letters I observe that you could not have received the several cargoes of provisions, clothing, and other articles for the settlement which have been shipped in 1795 and 1796 in the vessels mentioned in the margin. Altho' the particulars of these cargoes accompanied the ships respectively in which they were sent, I take this opportunity of inclosing you a general list of all of them.

You will receive this letter by the Lady Shore, transport, The transport which carries out sixty-six female and two male convicts, a list of which I inclose with the original contracts entered into by the owner of the Lady Shore, for their safe delivery in New South Wales, together with his

* Note 1. † Note 2. ‡ Blanks in Manuscript. § Note 3.
Majesty’s Order-in-Council for the transportation to New South Wales of such of the convicts whose sentences required such order.

In consequence of your representation of the necessity of a further supply of tools for clearing and cultivating the ground, and of iron and steel, the Lady Shore carries out the articles mentioned in list No. 2; and I particularly wish to point your attention to a careful and provident disposal of them for the benefit of the Crown and the good of the settlement.

In cases where articles of husbandry are wanted by settlers cultivating lands on their own account, and in a situation to render an equivalent for them, either in the produce of their farms or in bestowing a certain portion of their labour on the lands cultivated for the Crown, such an equivalent in grain or labour, it is conceived, may be reasonably required of them.

The Patent authorizing the establishment of a Criminal Court of Judicature in Norfolk Island was sent out in the Marquis Cornwallis, which sailed from Cork on the 7th August, 1795, and therefore could not be reasonably expected to have reached Port Jackson the 21st Decr. following, which is the date of your last letters. I herewith transmit you a copy of it, attested by the Clerk of the Crown.

It is almost unnecessary for me to request your attention to the weaving of coarse cloth. From the samples which have been sent here, especially those from Norfolk Island, it is evident that a considerable progress may soon be made in the manufacture of this article, and you will have received by the Indispensable, transport, an assortment of articles proper for weaving coarse cloth.

I take this opportunity of answering both your letters, separate, relative to Mr. Balmain and to the Rev. Mr. Johnson.*

With respect to the leave of absence requested by Mr. Balmain, who will have received the appointment of Chief Surgeon, in the room of Mr. White, it must entirely depend on the degree of medical assistance required in the settlement, of which you, and you only, can be a competent judge. If, in your opinion, the assistant surgeons who have been sent from hence are sufficient to do the medical duties of the settlement during the temporary absence of Mr. Balmain, you are hereby authorized to comply with his request; but it should previously be clearly and distinctly understood between you and Mr. B. that he is expected to return within such reasonable time as you shall be of opinion is necessary for the public service.

If you are satisfied with Mr. Johnson’s account of the expences he has incurred in the erection of a temporary place of worship is correct, I see no objection to your disbursing him the amount by a bill on the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

* Note 4.
I am sorry to hear of the indisposition of Lieutenant-Governor King. I trust it may be but temporary, as I have every reason to be satisfied with his conduct.

Mr. Crofton, an ensign in the New South Wales Corps, takes his passage in the vessel which carries out this dispatch.

PORTLAND.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

GEORGE the Third by the Grace of God, &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come

Greeting Whereas it is necessary that a Court of Criminal

Judicature should be established in Norfolk Island being one of the Islands adjacent to the Coast of New South Wales and part of Our Colony or new Settlement of New South Wales and the parts adjacent with Authority to proceed in a more Summary way than is used within this Realm according to the known and established Laws thereof. And whereas by an Act passed in the present Session of Parliament for the reasons therein mentioned It is enacted That His Majesty may by His Commission under the Great Seal authorize the Lieutenant Governor or person for the time being administering the Government of His Majesty's Settlement in Norfolk Island to convene from time to time as occasion may offer a Court of Judicature for the Trial and Punishment of all such Outrages and Misbehaviours as if committed within this Realm would be deemed and taken according to the Laws of this Realm to be Treason or Misprision thereof Felony or Misdemeanors which Court shall consist of the Judge Advocate to be appointed in and for His Majesty's Settlement in Norfolk Island together with four Officers of his Majesty's Forces by Sea or Land and shall proceed to try all Persons who shall offend in any of the Premises by calling such Offenders respectively before them by causing the charge against him her or them respectively to be read over which charge shall always be reduced into Writing and shall be exhibited to the said Court by the Judge Advocate and by examining Witnesses upon Oath to be administered by such Court as well for as against such Offenders respectively and afterwards adjudging by the Opinion of the Major part of the Persons composing such Court that the Party accused is or is not as the Case shall appear to them guilty of the Charge and by pronouncing judgment therein as upon a Conviction by Verdict of Death if the Offence be Capital or if such Corporal punishment not extending to Capital Punishment as to the said Court shall seem meet And that the Provost

* Note 5.
1797.
31 Jan.
Charter for criminal court at Norfolk Island.

Marshall or other Officer to be for that purpose appointed by such Lieutenant Governor or person for the time being administering the Government of His Majesty's Settlement in Norfolk Island as aforesaid shall cause due execution of such Judgment to be had and made under and according to the Warrant of such Lieutenant Governor or Person for the time being administering the Government of His Majesty's Settlement in Norfolk Island as aforesaid under his Hand and Seal and not otherwise Provided always that execution shall not be had or done on any Capital Convict or Convicts unless four Persons present in such Court shall concur in adjudging him her or them so accused and tried as aforesaid to be respectively guilty until the proceedings shall have been transmitted to His Majesty and by Him approved. And that the said Court shall be a Court of Record and shall have all such Powers as by the Laws of England are incident and belonging to a Court of Record. Now know ye that we upon full consideration of the Premises and of Our especial Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion Have thought fit to Grant Direct Ordain and Appoint. And by these presents we do accordingly for Us Our Heirs and Successors Grant Direct Ordain and Appoint that there shall be within the Island aforesaid a Court which shall be called the Court of Criminal Jurisdiction And we do hereby Grant Direct and Constitute the said Court of Criminal Jurisdiction to be a Court of Record and that our said Court of Criminal Jurisdiction shall have all such Powers as are incident to a Court of Record by the Laws of that part of Our Kingdom of Great Britain called England And We further will Ordain and Appoint that the said Court of Criminal Jurisdiction shall consist of Our Judge Advocate for the time being together with such four Officers of Our Sea and Land Service as Our Lieutenant Governor or Persons administering the Government of Our said Island for the time being shall by precept issued under his Hand and Seal convene from time to time as occasion may require for that purpose. And we do by the Presents for us Our Heirs and Successors authorize the Lieutenant Governor or person for the time being administering the Government of Our said Settlement in Norfolk Island by precept issued under his Hand and Seal to convene from time to time as occasion may require such Court of Judicature as aforesaid And we do further will Ordain and Appoint that the said Court shall have Power to enquire of hear determine and punish all Treasons or Mispriision thereof Murders Felonies Forgeries Perjuries Trespasses and other Crimes whatsoever committed or to be committed in the place or Island aforesaid such punishment so to be inflicted being according to the Laws of that part of Our
Kingdom of Great Britain called England as nearly as may be
considering and allowing for the Circumstances and situation
of the Island aforesaid and the Inhabitants thereof. And it is
Our further Will and Pleasure that Our said Court of Criminal
Jurisdiction shall proceed to try all Offenders by calling them
respectively before such Court and causing the Charge or Charges
against him her or them respectively when reduced into Writing
and exhibited by Our Judge Advocate to be read over to such
Offender or Offenders respectively and by examining Witnesses
upon Oath to be administered by the said Court of Criminal
Jurisdiction as well for as against such Offenders respectively
and that the said Court shall adjudge by the opinion of the major
part of the persons composing the same as aforesaid that the
party accused is guilty or not guilty of the charge so exhibited
as aforesaid and if adjudged guilty that the Court shall proceed
to pronounce Judgment of Death if the Offence be Capital in
like manner as if the Prisoner had been found guilty by Verdict
of a Jury in that part of Our Kingdom of Great Britain called
England or to pronounce Judgment of such Corporal Punish­
ment not extending to Capital Punishment as to the said Court
or the major part of the persons composing the same shall seem
meet and in Cases not Capital by the Laws aforesaid to pro­
nounce Judgment of such Corporal Punishment not extending
to Life or Limb as to the said Court or the major part of the
persons composing the same shall seem meet. And it is Our
further Will and Pleasure and Wee do hereby Ordain Direct
and Appoint that Our Provost Marshall or such other Officer
as shall be appointed for that purpose by Our Lieutenant
Governor or Person administering the Government of Our said
Island for the time being shall cause due execution to be had
and made of such Judgments as aforesaid according to the
Warrant of Our Lieutenant Governor of Our said Island for the
time being under their Hands and Seals respectively and not
otherwise. And Wee do hereby Ordain and Direct that execution
of any Judgment of Death shall not be had or done on any
Offender or Offenders unless four persons present sitting in
Judgment in Our said Court of Criminal Jurisdiction shall con­
cur in adjudging such Offender or Offenders so accused and
tried as aforesaid to be respectively guilty until the proceedings
in the Trial of such Offender or Offenders shall have been trans­
mitted to Us Our Heirs or Successors and Our or Their pleasure
shall have been signified thereupon and that execution be not
done in any Capital Case whatever without the consent of Our
said Lieutenant Governor or person administering the Govern­
ment of Our said Island for the time being and in Case execution
HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

1797.
31 Jan.
Charter for criminal court at Norfolk Island.

shall be suspended that the said Lieutenant Governor or person administering the Government of Our said Island for the time being shall apply to us Our Heirs and Successors for Our or Their direction therein And Our further Will and Pleasure is that all and every the Members of Our said Court of Criminal Jurisdiction shall before they proceed to sit in Judgment respectively make Oath to make true deliverance between Us Our Heirs and Successors and the several Prisoners who shall by them be tried and to give a true Judgment according to the evidence And Wee do hereby give full Power and Authority to Our Judge Advocate for the time being to administer such Oaths to the respective Members of Our said several Courts And further know ye that wee for the preserving the peace of Our said Island of Our especial Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion Have granted ordained directed and appointed And by these Presents do grant ordain direct and appoint that Our present and all future Lieutenant Governors of Our said Island for the time being and Our Judge Advocate thereof for the time being shall be Justices of the Peace within the said Island and that all and every such Justice and Justices of the Peace shall have the same Power to keep the peace Arrest take Bail bind to good behaviour suppress and punish Riots and to do all other Matters and things with respect to the Inhabitants or Persons residing or being in the Island aforesaid as Justices of the Peace have within that part of Great Britain called England within their respective Jurisdictions And these Our Letters Patent or the Inrollment or Exemplification thereof shall be as well unto the said Court as all and every Person and Persons whomsoever a sufficient warrant and discharge from time to time for all and whatever they shall do or execute in pursuance of Our Royal Will and Pleasure hereinbefore declared Wee Will also that Our Commission by Our Letters Patent bearing date the second day of April in the twenty seventh year of Our Reign whereby Wee did amongst other things grant direct ordain and appoint that there should be a Court of Criminal Jurisdiction in pursuance of an Act of Parliament passed in the twenty seventh Year of Our Reign Intituled (An Act to enable His Majesty to establish a Court of Criminal Jurisdiction on the Eastern Coast of New South Wales and the parts adjacent) and every thing in such Letters Patent contained do remain in their full force and effect these Our Letters Patent notwithstanding save only and except that from and after notification of these Our Letters Patent to Our Governor or Person for the time being administering the Government of Our Settlement in New South Wales aforesaid the Court of Criminal Jurisdiction created by Our said
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

Letters Patent bearing date the said second day of April in the twenty seventh Year of Our Reign shall not proceed to try any Offence committed in Norfolk Island aforesaid with respect to which no Proceedings shall have been then had in the said Court. But all the Powers and Authorities by Our said Letters Patent given to such Court shall with respect to all Matters within the Jurisdiction of the Court created by these Our Letters Patent and not then in any manner depending in the said Court created by Our said former Letters Patent cease and determine. And lastly Our WILL and PLEASURE is and WE do hereby declare that this Our Charter shall be and remain in force only and until WE shall be pleased to revoke and determine the same in witness &c. the fifth day of June in the thirty fifth Year of Our Reign.

BY WRIT OF PRIVY SEAL.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

UNDER SECRETARY KING TO THE TRANSIT COMMISSIONERS.

Gentlemen,

Whitehall, 1st February, 1797.

I am directed by the Duke of Portland to desire that you, Agricultural will provide and ship on board the Lady Shore, transport, about implements. to sail to New South Wales, the undermentioned articles, to be consigned to Governor Hunter, for the use of his Majesty's settlement. His Grace will communicate the contents of this letter to the Lords of the Treasury. I am, &c.,

J. KING.

LIST.

500 sickles, plain, without teeth.
" scythe blades.
" axes' heads, fit for clearing ground.
" pickaxes' heads, for "
" spades, for digging, without handles.
2 tons of rod iron (for nails), and bar iron of different sizes.
½ ton of plate iron.
" of steel. J.K.

[Enclosures Nos. 3 and 4.]

[Copies of these papers have not yet been found.]

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Despatch marked "Secret," per transport Lady Shore.*)

Sir,

Downing-street, 22nd February, 1797.

By the within communication to me from his Royal Highness the Duke of York, you will see that it is his Majesty's commands that the New South Wales Regiment should be forthwith augmented to ten companies of eighty-five rank and file each. You will therefore immediately communicate with Major Paterson on this subject, and concert with him the best means of

* Note 1
carrying his Majesty’s commands into effect with all possible expedition. In order to facilitate the speedy completion of the regiment to the above establishment, you will, in addition to such individuals as shall be willing to enlist, and who are not otherwise employed or engaged in the public service of the settlement, emancipate such convicts as are ready to enlist, and whose good conduct since their arrival shall best intitle them to such an indulgence. Four companies of the regiment, to be augmented to the above establishment of eighty-five per company, are to hold themselves in readiness for actual service* under the command of Major Paterson, who will receive the necessary directions for that purpose, on the arrival at the settlement of a naval force, which will have orders to receive Major Paterson and the detachment on board.

Seventy recruits and three subaltern officers will arrive in the Lady Shore.

As it is probable that flour or wheat may be wanted on this occasion towards supplying the armament which will arrive at the settlement, you will not fail to furnish them with such quantities as can be spared without causing a scarcity of those articles, or rendering it necessary to send any more flour from hence to the settlement, which must be particularly guarded against.

Ten companies at 85 R. and F. per company ... ... 850
A detachment of 4 companies of 85 per company, to hold themselves in readiness under Major Paterson ... 340
Will remain in the settlement ... ... ... 510

PORTLAND.

[Enclosure.]

[A copy of the Duke of York’s letter has not yet been found.]

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Despatch per transport Lady Shore;† duplicate without enclosures, per transport Barwell; acknowledged by Governor Hunter, 25th September, 1798.)

Sir, Whitehall, 2nd March, 1797.

Since I wrote my last letter to you of the 31st January last, I have received and laid before the King yours of the 3rd of March, 1796.

It gives me great pleasure to find that your harvest has been so abundant, and I should hope that until sufficient storehouses are built to receive the grain it may, as is the case in this country, be kept in stacks, so as to prevent any material loss.

The Lady Shore carries out all such articles as you have asked for in your letter now before me, namely, tools and naval stores, conformably to the within list, with an hundred stand of arms for the use of such of the inhabitants as you shall judge proper to
be entrusted with them. I am very sorry to observe that your application for these arms is made upon account of the disorders and depredations which have been committed by a gang or two of banditti, who have lately formed themselves in the settlement, and have frequently joined the natives in plundering the defenceless settlers. I cannot too forcibly impress upon you the necessity of your immediately employing the most vigorous means for suppressing those gangs, and bringing the persons who shall be found guilty of these robberies to speedy and exemplary punishment.

You must be particularly sensible, from the nature and circumstances of your government, that nothing can endanger it so much as an idea of its being possible that such a banditti can exist in it with impunity, or that punishment does not tread upon the heels of every offence.

You have acted with great propriety in ordering the demolition of stills for distilling spirits, the use of which must be pernicious in the extreme, and should be prohibited throughout your government; and no attention or pains should be spared to prevent and guard against the consumption of an article no less destructive of the minds than of the health of the inhabitants.

I have transmitted to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland that part of your letter which relates to the careless manner in which the lists of the convicts have been sent from thence; and I have given directions that an account of all the convicts who have been or shall be sent from that kingdom shall be regularly made out, together with the terms of their transportation and the assignment of their services.

I enclose you the copy of the Advocate-General's opinion relative to the difficulties you conceive to exist in convening a Vice-Admiralty Court.* If I find by the enquiry which I have directed to be made that Col. Ross has not left any person as his surrogate in the settlement, I will apply to the Lords of the Admiralty to grant a Commission of Judge of the Vice-Admiralty to such person resident in the settlement as you shall point out to me.

PORTLAND.

[Enclosure.]

[Copies of the counsel's opinion and list of stores per the Lady Shore have not yet been found.]

---

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO UNDER SECRETARY KING.

(Per store-ship Britannia, "Canton.

Dear Sir, Sydney, New South Wales, 1st June,† 1797.

My public letters to the Duke of Portland passing thro' your hands will very fully inform you of all the circumstances which I have judg'd it necessary his Grace shou'd be made

* Note 7. † Note 8.
10 HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

1797.
1 June.
Hunter's difficulties.

Expenditure on the colony.

The abolition of public farming by Grose.

Hunter's first impressions incorrect.

acquainted with relative to the concerns of this colony. I have complain'd of the innumerable difficulties which have somehow or other been plac'd in the way of my endeavours to fulfil his Majesty's commands, and altho' I have not said near so much on those unpleasant subjects as the magnitude of my embarrass­ments wou'd have warranted, yet I trust his Grace will observe that there has been great cause to be dissatisfied with the discoverys I have made, and place them to that account only to which they properly belong, for the whole of my time has been occupied in struggling to surmount them for the present, and in suggesting means for removing them finally in due time from the colony.

When you come to examine the expences of this settlement since its numbers became considerable, or since 1792, you will say it has not answer'd the expectation of Government. But, sir, I feel no difficulty in declaring it to be my opinion that such disappointment has not proceeded from the nature of the country, but from other causes. There has not been any land cleared on the public account since the above period; the people had been otherwise dispos'd of, and the best lands now in cultivation is the property of individuals. I have already said what were the advantages deriv'd to the colony by the aid afforded from the public servants to officers upon their farms—the labourers were better looked after, and the live stock was preserv'd. But there were at the same time considerable numbers of convicts dispers'd about in various ways, so as to have been completely lost to the public. Had those who had been so improperly dispos'd of been employ'd on Government's land already clear'd, and in clearing more for the benefit of the public, I do not hesitate to say there would not now have been the occasion to purchase so much grain as we find at this time unavoidable; but had that been the case, it wou'd have ruin'd the expectation of officers and settlers, whose interest appears to have been more consider'd.

When I arrived in the country I saw only the fair side of everything, and wrote from what I saw; but after I had been long enough to look round me and to give some occasional orders, it had been observ'd by some, who might not probably have been pleas'd with the discovery, that the public interest and a strict attention to my instructions were my principal objects. It was also observed that I had no intention to employ the servants of Government in clearing and laying out a valuable farm for my own advantage and emolument, a circumstance which was once recommended to me, and which I might in due time have dispos'd of for my own benefit. It was consequently thought improper that I shou'd receive any more information relative to the colony
than I might be able to collect from my own observation; this none cou’d prevent, and this I have been oblig’d to depend upon and to act from. To account for the want of that information which wou’d have enabled me to act with the more certainty, it is only necessary to say that the interest of Government and that of many of its officers here were in direct opposition to each other, and my not chusing to follow the prevailing practice was enough to create jealousy.

By the steps which I have lately taken, and which when I can receive sufficient strength I mean to pursue, if no change takes place in my instructions, I trust I shall soon have as much ground in cultivation on Government account as will prevent the necessity of purchasing to such an extent from individuals grain of any kind.

Had the numbers which I have found had been so long scat-ter’d about the country, and employ’d by private persons, been luckily kept together and employ’d in raising the buildings for public use so much wanted at this time, much expence would have been sav’d to Government; but as you will see by some of the official letters how far this important consideration has been delay’d, I need not say more upon it here.

You will admit, my dear sir, that I might, with ease to myself, if I thought it right, represent the fair side only of what I have to mention, and leave his Majesty’s minister in the dark respect­ing many matters highly proper for his information, and to the enabling him with the more ease and certainty to give necessary instructions to the Governor for the benefit of the colony; but I have thought it an indispensible part of my duty to be clear and candid in what I represent. I have done so without exaggeration and without any wish to censure the manners of others, but determin’d, as far as integrity and truth will go, to defend my own endeavours against all bombastical speculative opinions, of which some disappointed person* has taken the liberty of sending one, I understand, to the Duke of Portland, and of which you will observe I have taken public notice. There is not a person in this colony whose opinions I hold in greater contempt than I do this busybody’s, because I have ever observed that under the most specious and plausible of them there has always been cover’d a self-interested motive. No man can possibly defend him in this instance, because I have ever observed that under the most specious and plausible of them there has always been cover’d a self-interested motive. No man can possibly defend him in this instance, because it was his duty to have laid his opinions, if for the good of this colony, before me; but it is clear that he was unwilling my observations upon them should at the same time be laid before his Maj’s minister, lest they shou’d appear, thro’ them, of less weight. I know not what they are, but I will ven­ture to say that his conduct on this occasion is such as to merit

* Note 9.
1797. 1 June.

The traffic in spirits.

the most mark'd reproof, for it is an attempt to undervalue the authority of the Governor, an authority which I trust his Majesty's minister will not suffer to be diminish'd to gratify any man in this country who may be engaged in the ruinous traffic so much complained of in my public letters, and which I am doing all I can to get the better of.

The introduction of this destructive trade, which took place since the departure of Gov'r Phillip, has done immense mischief, and, by the ruin of many of the oldest settlers, has retarded the progress of industry amongst that class of people, who were before sober and labour'd hard; but spirituous liquors, which has been a principal article of trade, has completed the ruin of many who might have been perfectly independent. This spirit for trade, which I must ever consider in the manner it is carried on here to be highly disgraceful to men who hold in their hand a Commission signed by his Majesty, has been carried so far that it has now reached all the inferior appointments, so that it has absorb'd all their time and attention, and the public duty of their respective offices are entirely neglected, to the no small injury of his Majesty's service; but although I may lose popularity amongst the traders, their recommendation, be assur'd, I am not covetous of. I have resolv'd to correct, as far as I can, many such abuses. I have not assistance sufficient; it is too much for any one man to manage in our extended state, and with our abandon'd and profligate manners and conduct to see and direct every little department.

The last summer having been excessively sultry and dry, my anxiety induced me to attempt travelling more than my strength was equal to, and I have but lately recover'd from a dangerous fever, which, having fallen into my left leg, was probably the means of saving my life, but has made me a cripple for some little time to come.

Ill-health of Hunter.

Had the original regulations of Gov'r Phillip, as they stood when I left the colony in 1791, remain'd, with such alterations or amendments as the various existing circumstances might have render'd necessary, I should have known at once what I had to do; but to find upon my arrival in 1795 that the whole had been abolish'd as soon as he departed, I own surprized me. There surely were some good rules amongst those he had established; and I can venture to say from my own knowledge that there was order and discipline in the colony then, and not near so many robberies. But by this rather too sudden and indelicate abolition of those regulations, which certainly had the appearance of a reflection on the conduct and measures of that gentleman, we wou'd suppose there had not been one fit to be continued.

Abolition of Phillip's system of government by Grose.
The whole concerns of the colony, if I have been rightly in- 
formed, were taken into the hands of the military.* Appearances  
when I arrived indicated this to be the case; but as soon as I  
had time, not approving of this system, and considering it as  
not agreable to the intention of his Majesty, and contrary to the  
design of Parliament, I did not hesitate to alter it, and to rein- 
state the civil magistrate. But even this, and any other altera- 
tions which I conceiv’d necessary to make, I neither did in so  
sudden or so indelicate a manner as to reflect upon those who  
might have thought proper to establish that which I now alter’d.  
This determination or measure we cou’d soon perceive was ill- 
relish’d by several, and they began to show a disposition to annoy  
the civil power by every indirect means they cou’d contrive. They  
have, however, failed in their endeavours, and I trust the civil  
power is now as firmly establish’d here as in any part of his  
Majesty’s dominions.

I will not fatigue you with an account of what steps I am  
pursuing for bringing back this turbulent and refractory colony  
to a proper obedience to the laws and regulations establish’d for  
the general welfare. You will see what I have thought it right  
to say in my public letters. I will, however, mention a circum­  
cstance which has just happen’d, and which may serve to show  
how great a number of trusty people are necessary for looking  
after the worthless villains we have here to manage. Our wind-
mill, which has been finished and is now at work, was the other  
day employ’d grinding some wheat for people who had some time  
past been oblig’d to pay almost one-half their grain to have the  
other ground. Whilst the miller was absent, and left these very  
people for whom the mill was then at work in care of it, during  
his absence they were clever enough to steal away some of the  
sails from the vanes or fans, and we have not been yet able to  
discover the thief. The mill, for want of its sails, was conse­  
quently stop’d.

Since I began this letter I received by the arrival of the  
Ganges your private letter enclosing two copies,† for which accept  
my thanks. I have also received the official opinions of the  
Lord Advocate and Lord Justice-Cl’k upon the sentences of our  
seditious, whose number you will learn before you receive this  
have been reduced.

I will send you some fresh seeds of our flowering shrubs by the  
first opportunity, and I am concerned to say that, by the manner  
in which all the ships are chartered which come to this country,  
we can have no prospect of getting the warata plant home,  
because those ships have a circuitous voyage to perform, and to  
load and unload a cargo, exclusive of the length of time the

* Note 10. † Note 11.
1797.
1 June.

Anonymous slander.

1797.
1 June.

Anonymous slander.

An anonimous paper having lately been dropt in the streets, in which its author is endeavouring to lug my name into that vortex of dirty traffic which I have been labouring to put a stop to; this you will perceive by a Public Notice* and reward I have offer'd for the discovery of the author or adviser (21st June),† but I have not succeed. The reward is such that had it been wholly amongst the lower classes it would have had effect. I feel myself so invulnerable from such attacks that, altho' they make me angry, I most heartily dispise them, but will not fail to search after its author as long as I remain here.

I will no longer fatigue you, but as you will see our Judge-Advocate, our Commissary, and Lt.-Gov'r King, I must refer you to them for much information relative to this country and its inhabitants.

I am, &c.,
JNO. HUNTER.

P.S.—I hope you may have receiv'd safe a cage of birds I sent you by the Britannia, Capt. Raven. There will be a box address'd to you, on service, which contains a small chart, which I will thank you to forward to Mr. Dempster. Having been able to collect a few seeds for you, I send by the ship Britannia (Mr. Dennet, master) a small box address'd to you, upon service; it contains about thirty-five different kinds, together with specimens of the plants dried, which are mark'd with numbers corresponding to those on the parcels of seeds. I hope they may arrive safe, and turn out worthy your acceptance.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 25, per store-ship Britannia, via Canton; acknowledg’d by the Duke of Portland, 18th September, 1798.)

My Lord, Sydney, New South Wales, 10th June, 1797.

By the ship Prince of Wales, which left this port on her way to China, 24th November last, I did myself the honor of writing your Grace some account of the steps I was pursuing for removing many obstacles which I had observ'd with pain stood much in the way of the public concerns of this colony. I also, in a letter mark'd separate,‡ by the same conveyance, enter'd more

* Note 12  † Note 8.  ‡ Note 13.
particularly into the changes which had taken place in the settlement since it had been left by Governor Phillip. Duplicates of those letters were sent by the Sylph, storeship.

Altho' upon the subject of those changes I could have very much enlarg'd, I considered that in the very extensive line of your Grace's present avocations to be minutely circumstantial on such matters might not have been convenient, and would readily be dispensed with. I should not have ventured to touch upon them at all did I not feel them of some consequence in accounting for the various alterations which an anxious attention to the concerns and for the prosperity of this territory had rendered it necessary for me to make. In that separate letter I have given your Grace a short sketch of the different changes and some of the customs which had taken place in the above period, and of which I saw it absolutely necessary as early as possible to get the better, because such customs were, in my opinion, in direct opposition to the public interest, and served only to favor the designs and interests of individuals.

When I received the honor of his Majesty's Commission as Governor and Commander-in-Chief in this country, I considered it my indispensible duty to give to his Majesty's minister from time to time, to the best of my ability, the most clear, distinct, and perfect information relative to the concerns of my command. In fulfilling this part of my public duty, which has hitherto been, and will continue to be, with a conscientious zeal for the service and interests of the public, I am sometimes under the painful necessity of drawing your Grace's attention to a number of disagreeable circumstances from which I have received much annoyance and embarrassment since I entered on the duties of my office, and which had been gradually increasing for some time before my arrival, and from various causes had reached a state which required an immediate remedy.

Your Grace, I trust, will see that I can have no wish or intention to censure the measures of others. Every officer may have a manner peculiar to himself in carrying on that public service entrusted to his care and direction; but as the various steps which I have seen it necessary to pursue imply that I have not approv'd of the last general system for managing the concerns of this colony, and from which I have found so much to surmount before I cou'd venture to lay down any permanent plan for my own endeavours, I feel it encumbent on me to state from time to time the alterations which appear'd to me essentially necessary, and to give my reasons for such necessity. This, my Lord, is a duty
I owe to his Majesty's service, to your Grace, under whose immediate directions I am plac'd, and to my own situation and character.

Whenever I have an opportunity of laying before your Grace an account of any material changes which have appear'd to me necessary to be made, I trust the reasons I shall give will be such as to justify the measure I have pursued, or may propose, and that such steps as I have already taken will not appear unnecessary. It is my wish, therefore, where I may differ from others, to explain as clearly as I can my motives for such difference, and to prevent any error or mistake of another, shou'd any such appear, from being placed to my account, who have been involv'd from various causes in a scene of continual difficulty since my arrival, and these vexations proceeding from the impediments which I have found in the way of correcting and removing abuses, which were I to be indifferent about I shou'd expect, as I shou'd merit, your Grace's censure; it is from those various circumstances of which I have complained in my various letters, particularly the separate one already mention'd, that the vast expences of the colony have originated. The farther I investigate, the greater I perceive is the necessity of a thorough, an immediate, and a general correction, without which our errors and our crimes wou'd be such as wou'd proclaim us a disgrace to the country under whose protection we live, consider'd either in a moral or political point of view, and a continual load upon her shoulders.

Our principal numbers being composed of characters of such a description as renders uniform order and regularity in all we do indispensible, it has been to establish that uniformity, to compel an obedience to Public Orders, to encourage to industry, to promote decency, to stimulate to good actions, and to deter from the practice of bad ones, that my endeavours have been much directed and exerted for some time past; and I have the satisfaction to say, not wholly without effect, it being now the unreserved opinion of all ranks (except those whose private interest it may be to wish for a continuance of confusion and profligacy), that, from the regulations I have had the good fortune to establish, our police is now such that we have no disturbances or cries of alarm in the night, the time generally chosen for the perpetration of every wicked and villainous action; the people are in no fear of having their houses rob'd or plunder'd, and their lives endanger'd, as I found was so very often the case after my arrival; that a proper respect is paid to the Sabbath day,* which it had been long the custom here to neglect and dispise, and from which neglect much of our profligacy have originated; and that there is

* Note 14.
some appearance of more alacrity on public duty. These principal points being once accomplish'd and establish'd, I have no fear or doubt in bringing about all the other dutys which his Majesty's instructions to the Governor point out for my attention.

It will now be necessary that I shou'd, in as brief a manner as possible, mention a few steps which have been taken lately, and the effect they have produc'd.

I have mentioned in former letters the musters I was about to irregularities have made, and I flatter'd myself that the manner I meant to pursue in making them wou'd be attend'd with advantage, having already discover'd some of the impositions to which former musters have been liable. It had generally been the custom to advertise that a muster was to take place at Sydney on a certain day, and in three or four days after at Parramatta, and after an interval of a few days more at the Hawkesbury. This mode gave good time for imposters and other villains to practise their tricks and ingenuity by answering the first call at Sydney, where they have receiv'd provisions and slops as one resident in that district; on the day of call at Parramatta they have appear'd there, have been enter'd on the muster list of that place, and have been again victual'd and sometimes cloathed; the attempt has sometimes been made (and not always unsuccessfully) at the third muster. All this originated in the want of regularity and order in the disposal of the people, each going without restraint wherever it was most agreeable to his wishes. By this means they have been so scatter'd over the colony that they were completely lost to the public; the consequent expence to Government through these impositions, exclusive of the loss of labour, is really, my Lord, beyond my calculation.

To prevent such tricks, I directed that the musters might be made at all the three districts on the same day and hour, a circumstance which it had been believ'd cou'd not conveniently take place; it, however, was put in practice, the whole attended at once, and was the most perfect and complete ever made here. Proper persons were appointed to superintend those at Parramatta and the Hawkesbury, whilst I attended myself at Sydney. But in order that this enquiry might be the more complete, I made a second call of the settlers, at which I chose to be present myself, and questioned them relative to the time they had been settled, the indulgences receiv'd from Gov't, the labouring servants they employ'd, on or off the public store, the quantity of ground in cultivation, &c., &c. By these enquiries I found that there were 150 settlers without any grant of land, or any authority whatever, but such as I mentioned in my separate letter of the 12th Nov'r last, viz., "A.B. has my permission to
1797.
10 June.

Want of public labourers.

Settlers who were here for life settled without any conditional emancipation or deed, and some who had several years to serve the public had been permitted to call themselves settlers. Such of those as were good and industrious characters, I was unwilling to recall to public work, after having laboured hard to establish themselves on a farm; others of less worth our necessities obliged me to order in and to work for the public. Thus you will discover, my Lord, how impossible it was for me to do anything on Government account for want of public servants. By these means, however, and the recall of men from many settlers who have been allowed to retain them too long and to little purpose, by many who have been sheltered from public knowledge, and employ’d by private individuals, we have got together a gang of about 250 men who are now on public labour of various kinds, and by whose assistance we make some progress in forwarding what has been long wanted.

The recall of such a number to public labour, and the consequent loss of that labour to private persons, your Grace will readily suppose may have occasioned some ferment—those who have lost them are displeas’d; the men are turbulent and refractory, and do frequently desert from their work. There is much reason to believe that their present conduct is much instigated by those who feel their concerns affected by such regulations, regulations which a few interested persons will no doubt condemn in proportion to the effect they may have had on their concerns. Such opinions, however, I shall continue to hold in the contempt they deserve; let the public concerns speak for themselves; let them be examin’d since I have attempted to improve them by these regulations. The inclos’d paper will shew your Grace what has been done with the men I have recover’d to the public since October last.

It will cost me some time and much labor to fix those settlers who have been left for so long a time in the uncertain manner above describ’d; they ought to have been so secur’d at first as to prevent their being liable to be remov’d from their farms at the will of any person, nor ought they to have been left in this state, which must be an additional embarrassment to those who have the various concerns of the colony to attend to.

Your Grace will, I hope, pardon me if I refer to my letters No. 1 and 9, in which I took the liberty of remarking upon the difficulties which must attend farming in this distant country, where no market can be found by an industrious man who may raise more grain or stock than his family may require. This reference I am the more desirous of pressing, because the steps which I am
at present pursuing, and mean to follow up, for fulfilling his Majesty's commands, by attempting to raise from the labor of the convicts as large a proportion of grain as possible, and to render the purchase of that article from others the less necessary, seems to have awaken'd the jealousy of all who have extensive farms, and who are certainly not well pleas'd at any appearance of a saving to the concerns of the public, altho' they owe their success to the assistance they have receive'd from that public.

Were Government to establish a public store for the retail sale of a variety of articles—such as cloathing, or materials for cloathing, hardware, tools of every kind, sugar, soap, tea, tobacco, and, in short, every article which labouring people require; and to indemnify the public for freight, insurance, the sallary of a respectable storekeeper, who shou'd produce regular accounts, and, in short, every other expence attending the sending those articles here, to charge an advance on the first price to that amount, the people wou'd get what they wanted with ease, and at far less expence than in any other way. Payment might be made in such articles as the settler may raise—either grain or stock. Such a store wou'd be a most comfortable thing to that description of people, and wou'd put an effectual stop to the impositions practis'd upon them but too often.

I shall now only trouble your Grace further by mentioning that there are a considerable number of the marines, who were the first troops sent to this country, and who upon the recall of that corps from hence were allow'd to enlist for five years in the New South Wales Corps, some of them having completed this last engagement, are desirous of settling in the country, and are entitled to a double proportion of land in consequence of a double tour of duty. I have been examining some part of the banks of the Hawkesbury, where I had understood there was much good ground, but I found, altho' the land was good, its limits were too confin'd for this purpose, not admitting of a number of settlers sufficient for mutual protection and security against the natives, who travel in numerous bodys; it is therefore my intention to examine another place, where I have reason to believe there is much excellent land, and to fix them there. The necessity of these detach'd districts will point out to your Grace the propriety of my requesting an addition to the medical and commissary departments.

I am sorry, my Lord, to add to this letter that we have this last summer experienc'd the weather so excessively sultry and dry that from the very parch'd state of the earth every strong wind has occasioned conflagrations of astonishing extent, from some of which much public and much private property has been destroy'd.
Some of the settlers have been ruin'd by losing the whole produce of their harvest after it had been stack'd and secur'd; others have lost not only their crops, but their houses, barns, and a part of their live stock, by the sudden manner in which the fire reach'd and spread over their grounds. Trains of gunpowder cou'd scarcely have been more rapid in communicating destruction, such was the dry'd and very combustable state of every kind of vegetation, whether grass or tree.

The loss of Government has been about 800 bushels of wheat, and we are now, for want of grass, oblig'd to feed some of our cattle with grain; but the expence through this necessity will be but small, as the young grass will soon be up. The people in general have been too careless in securing their crops when reap'd against those vast and tremendous blazes to which this country in its present state is so liable in dry and hot summers. It is to be presum'd that such experience will in future produce more care; and I shall not fail, in such seasons, to remind them in Public Orders of the necessity of greater attention to concerns of so much value. As we clear and lay open the country we shall get the better of such accidents; in the meantime their frequency this last summer has been very alarming, and their appearance truly dreadfull. I was call'd out at night lately at Parramatta, and inform'd that a vast fire was quickly approaching a field in which Government had several stacks of wheat. All the men who cou'd be found were order'd out. The field was near a mile out of town. I went thither myself. The night was dark, the wind high, and the fire, from its extent, and the noise it made thro' lofty blazing woods, was truly terrible; we, however, gave it a direction which sav'd our grain, and we are busily employ'd in thrashing it out. This brings me to mention that the common method of thrashing out grain is very tedious—that it wou'd be a great advantage here, where we are so subject to fire, if we had a few of the horse thrashing-machines invented and us'd in Scotland. I understand they are very expeditious in this operation.

I need scarcely mention to your Grace that I must continue to employ such free artificers as I can hire untill we can complete such works as are essentially necessary. To get the better of as much of this expence as possible, we frequently substitute for corporal punishment a certain time to labour for the public, according to the degree of the crime committed, and this is more felt by the criminal than any other punishment, for it is those only who are upon their own hands that we punish in this way.

I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.
Work perform'd since October, 1796.

1. Built a strong log-prison at Parramatta, of 100 feet long, fitted with separate cells for prisoners.
2. Built a strong double-log'd prison at Sydney, 80 feet long, and fitted as above.
3. Built a windmill at Sydney with a strong stone tower; it is now at work.
4. Built a granary at Sydney, which will contain from 10 to 12,000 bushels of wheat.
5. Repair'd, cover'd with a complete coat of lime, and whitewash'd all the military barracks, storehouses, hospital, officers' dwelling-houses, and other brick buildings belonging to Government at Sydney, which were in a state of rapid decay, but are now as perfect as ever, and will last many years.
6. Widen'd and repair'd the public roads for the more easy and expeditious traveling between the different districts of the colony.
7. Building an additional storehouse at Sydney.
8. Twenty-four men constantly employ'd making bricks and tiles for public use.
9. Preparing materials for a large windmill at Parramatta, with a stone tower; most of the materials ready, and the building will be immediately set about.
10. Built two new stockyards for the live stock of Government—one at Parramatta, the other at Toongabbe.
11. Rebuilt several of Govt's boats, which were become mere wrecks and useless.
12. Prepar'd ground, and have sown upwards of 300 acres of wheat for Government.
13. Built quarters for two assistant surgeons; those formerly built entirely decay'd.
14. The town of Sydney has been portioned out into four divisions, in each of which are watchmen, who call the hour of the night (no nocturnal robberys); the houses are number'd, and their inhabitants are register'd. The boats are also number'd and register'd.
15. Many other works, less conspicuous, but equally necessary, have been completed.

Governor Hunter to The Duke of Portland.

(Despatch No. 26, per store-ship Britanina, via Canton; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 18th September, 1798.)

My Lord, Sydney, New South Wales, 20th June, 1797.

The many subjects I have occasion to trouble your Grace upon increases the number of my letters on the concerns of this colony to much greater length than I cou'd wish; but I am in hope that the number will be less inconvenient than letters of greater length and containing much variety of subject.

In the various steps which I am regularly pursuing for bringing into order the perplex'd concerns of the settlement, I have sometimes occasion to mention the same matter more than once,
and that happens from its being next to an impossibility to
discover all which it may be necessary to have a knowledge of
in one day, or in one month.

Our present expenditure in wheat is at this time very con-
siderable, and no doubt occasions an appearance of great expence,
but your Grace will observe that it is occasion'd by the want of
those articles which have generally been sent us from England,
and which, being a part of the allow'd ration, it becomes neces-
sary to substitute some other article in lieu; having no other, we
serve an additional proportion of wheat. Pease, rice, and sugar
have been sometimes expended. They are, therefore, replac'd by
an additional quantity of wheat. One of the ships just arriv'd,
having touch'd at Rio de Janeiro, has brought from thence for
sale a quantity of sugar, which I have consider'd at a less price
than Government could possibly at this time send it from Eng-
land. I, therefore, have purchased ten tons at one shilling per
pound, which I trust your Grace will not disapprove. There are
several other articles which have been long applied for, without
which we shall be intirely at a stand. As far as I can procure
them from such ships as call here, I feel myself compell'd, much
against my inclination, to purchase.

I have already, in my separate letter of the 12th November,
1796, mention'd the consequences to the public service of that
rage for speculation and traffic which seems to pervade the
majority of those holding situations under the Crown, and that
this evil has descended to superintendants, storekeepers, and
various other descriptions of people, so that the public duty was
intirely neglected. Every day convinces me more and more that
many of those people, if they cannot be prevail'd on to make
their public office their first consideration, shou'd be remov'd.
Their private concerns occupy all their time, and £50 per annum
seems to be no object when £300, £400, or £500 is to be gained
by trade. The farms in the hands of some individuals are very
extensive. I pretend not to judge how far this may prove a
public benefit; but I am very sensible that those who possess
them will ever be found inimical to the success of Government in
agriculture, because such success affects their main object.

I have formerly given an opinion on the advantages derived
to the colony by the officers, civil and military, having taken to
farming and rearing of stock. I have never changed that
opinion; but I have discover'd what I cou'd not foresee when I
gave it: that the advantages deriv'd from their exertions in agri-
culture has enabled them to pursue a more extensive field in the
way of trade, which has been as injurious to industry as their
former endeavours were beneficial. The farming of officers whilst
they continued to hold appointments under the Crown might probably have been less liable to create the inconveniences we have had such frequent occasion to notice had they been granted under certain regulations and restrictions. It may be found difficult now to get the better of those inconveniences; but some regulations may hereafter be adopted which may answer that end.

I need not offer a more convincing argument with your Grace, to prove how far the traffic has been injurious to industry in agriculture, than by mentioning that the vast variety of debts which were sued for before the last Court of Civil Judicature, held for the purpose of compelling the settlers to be honest and to pay their just debts, has been the complete ruin of many of them; they have been oblig'd to sell their farms and throw away their labour for some years past to enable them to pay debts most of which had been contracted by drinking spirits at a most exorbitant price, from thirty to sixty shillings per gallon. Your Grace will see from this truth what are the description of people our settlers have been compos'd of; and your Grace will also discover what a profitable article of trade spirits have been smuggled into the colony in direct opposition to my best endeavours and Public Orders, and altho' I have endeavour'd to prevent it by means of a guard on board and every other caution, I have not succeeded. The stock of this destructive article in the colony when I arrived was very considerable.

The worst characters have unfortunately been placed at the greatest distance from head-quarters (the banks of the Hawkesbury), where a considerable number of them refus'd lately to obey a Public Order I had occasion to issue, and did not hesitate to say that they did not care for the Governor or the Orders of the colony—they were free men, and wou'd do as they pleas'd. I, however, very soon convince'd them of their mistake, and they became very humble, and promis'd the strictest obedience in future if I wou'd pardon this offence. This turbulent conduct cou'd never have happen'd had these people been kept under proper regulations from the beginning. I trust, however, my Lord, that we shall in time bring them to be more orderly and obedient, much happier, and probably more opulent than they at present are.

Many complaints having been made by the settlers of the heavy expense attending the hire of labourers, I have considered their grievance, and have established the rate of wages for the different kinds of labor all over the country, to which I have bound the settlers by written articles strictly to adhere under a certain
penalty. This will prevent impositions of some extent. We have no less than 700 men out of their time and off the public store, and we have many more whose time being nearly expir'd will be discharg'd if they desire it.

Many of them have become a public and very dangerous nuisance; being too idle to work, they have join'd large bodys of the natives, and have taught them how to annoy and distress the settlers, who have many of them been murder'd by them, their houses burnt, and their stock destroyed. They have threatened to burn and destroy our crops upon the ground, and to kill our cattle wherever they can find them. I am therefore oblig'd to arm the herds, and it distresses me to say that I fear I shall be under the necessity of sending arm'd parties in all directions to scour the country. I have been out myself with a small party of officers, and I shall frequently do so, and prevent, as far as possible, the destruction of many of those people who are led entirely by the villains who have got amongst them. We are much in want of some small arms and some camp equipage, in order to take particular stations for preventing these mischiefs.

The vast number of women for whom we have very little work are a heavy weight upon the store of Government. If we estimate their merits by the charming children with which they have fill'd the colony they will deserve our care; but it will become a matter for the consideration of Government whether, after the father has withdrawn himself from the service of the public, his children are to continue a burthen on the public store. I have inform'd several that when they quit the service of Government they must take their family with them. The military have many children, and they are all fed and cloth'd at the public expence; the pay of a private soldier cannot maintain them, and I cannot see their infants in want.

Permit me, my Lord, before I conclude this letter, to observe that our vast distance from England, and the great length of time which must elapse before I can be gratified with your Grace's commands on any of the subjects in which it may be requisite I shou'd be instructed, renders my time of suspense exceedingly painful, and in an extraordinary degree so when I have had occasion to complain in my public character on the attempt made by a speculating individual on the authority of his Majesty's Govt.; this is a circumstance which an honest and honourable pride, and a determination to support that authority by every legal and proper means, will not as a public concern allow me to drop, until it is either notic'd in that light, or is reduc'd to that of a private one, for I cannot suffer such a piece of presumption and impertinence as that of which I have complain'd to pass un-
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

I trust your Grace will view it as it deserves. Had the opinions of this meddling person, however founded on speculative notions, been respectfully laid before me, as they ought to have been, and it was his duty to have done, your Grace would have received them through me, together with such observations upon their practicability as I might have seen occasion to make, but it was those observations, so necessary for your Grace's more perfect information, that he was unwilling to risk; he wished rather to lay before your Grace some plausible opinion founded upon his own speculative ideas, without its being known how far they were at this time practicable, and to keep me, to whom they ought to have been submitted, if well meant, in the dark respecting their nature. I shall continue to hope that your Grace will so represent this complaint to his Majesty as will prevent in future any attempts of this nature, which may be felt (if not discourag'd) by the Governors of his Majesty's other British possessions as well as this.

I will take this opportunity to inform your Grace that as such Expirees leave American ships as have touch'd here from time to time have the color, generally taken away such of the people as had completed their term of transportation, I have determined that during this time of war none shall be permitted to leave this colony in a foreign ship. This the men feel as an hardship; but I consider it a duty I owe my country to prevent the loss of so many of his Majesty's subjects, when their country may have occasion for them. In this, altho' it may be thought by some that I have exceeded my authority, I shall hope it may not be disapproved by your Grace.

If the commander-in-chief of the King's ships at the Cape of Good Hope had sent two or three frigates here to recruit for the fleet they would have returned again in less than five months, taking the first of the summer, and receive as many men as would be felt by the fleet a considerable advantage.

Your Grace will have understood long before you can receive this that I had refus'd my sanction to an officer sent from the East Indies to recruit soldiers here.* I did not then think, for the reasons which I gave your Grace, that I cou'd with safety to the concerns of the colony allow it; but the numbers who have since been dischagr'd from the victualling-books in consequence of their term of transportation being expir'd, and the men whom we have since receiv'd, will admit of those who are upon their own hands being thin'd, for they now do much mischief.

I have, &c,

JNO. HUNTER.

* Note 17.
Governor Hunter to Under Secretary King.

(Per store-ship Britannia, vid Canton.)

Sir, Sydney, New South Wales, 20th June, 1797.

The uncertainty, in the time of war, of my different letters on the various subjects I have had occasion to write upon coming duly to hand will, I hope, be admitted as a sufficient apology for my considering it necessary on some occasions to repeat my applications.

I have some time past written and express'd my hope that a supply of slop cloathing wou’d be sent us as early as possible. Since that time we have been so fortunate as to receive a supply by the Sylph, victualing ship, which serv’d to relieve my immediate wants, and not sooner, I assure you, sir, than our necessitis demanded. I have now to intimate that we have (except in a few trifling articles) completely issued that supply.

Permit me, sir, to propose a change in the article of breeches and stockings for the men, and instead of them to substitute either blue or brown long woolen trowsers, which are far more convenient and comfortable to the people, and much more desir’d by them. If the materials only were sent out the expence of making might be sav’d, as the men wou’d prefer fitting themselves. Such a pair of trowsers answers the purpose of breeches and stockings together, so that very few of the latter wou’d be necessary, and none of the former. Amongst the different particulars sent out with the slops, none has been more usefull than the raven duck or thin canvas. It is exceedingly convenient in the summer for frocks and trowsers, and renders the issuing of woolens at that season less necessary.

Nothing cou’d have been better consider’d than the sending with the shoes a quantity of sole leather. It has occasion’d our spinning out the proportion of shoes to near twice the time they wou’d have lasted. And here I will take an opportunity of repeating what I have formerly mention’d—that the shoes are exceedingly bad; they will not last a week.

Allow me, sir, in this place to say that you can have no idea of the distress we experience thro’ the want of a supply of naval stores. These are articles which my own professional knowledge serves to convince me you have in these times a great demand for at home; I have therefore been the less importunate on that subject; but I can no longer delay assuring you, sir, that such necessarys are exceedingly wanted for forwarding many works upon which my whole stock of resources have been completely expended long ago, and boats and small craft nearly wore out or laid up.
Tools of every kind I must not omit to mention, altho' I trust long before you can receive this you will have seen Mr. Palmer, our Commissary, who carried with him all our demands; and I hope you will find that they have been made out in the manner suggested to me before I left London as the most proper form.

On the subject of stationery, I must observe that unless you were acquainted with the whole process, or manner, in which the various concerns of the colony is carried on, and the different channels thro' which it must pass, to prevent that confusion of which I have had so much cause to complain, and which wou'd often be found to involve greater expence, you can have no idea of the vast quantity of that article necessary. You know, sir, that I am allow'd for stationery £20 per annum, which for my own mere letter-writing and correspondence might be sufficient; but when it is consider'd that I must supply all the inferior officers, or those whom I must employ on the public business for keeping lists of working partys, for making out daily, weekly, and monthly reports of labour and other necessary returns, it will be found that £50 does not defray my expenses. I am, at this day, obliged to supply every department in the colony, and it is fortunate it has been so long in my power. I am, however, drawing very near to the end of my stock of that very necessary article. I have to request sir, that you will have the goodness to represent this circumstance to his Grace the Duke of Portland, that some way may be suggested for remedying this inconvenient expence, either by increasing my allowance for those purposes, or making a separate allowance for this use, or in any way which may appear to his Grace to be the most proper.

Among the convicts lately arriv'd by the Britannia and Ganges I am pleas'd to find a few usefull mechanicks. This will enable me to discharge from wages some I have been obliged to hire; but I am extrem'ly concerned to observe that our repeated demands for tools and implements of husbandry have not been answer'd, nor have we at this time an iron pot or anything to substitute in lieu, and when those people are divided into partys they must have some cooking utensil. Permit me to take this opportunity of assuring you that if the various articles of stores which have been long applied for are not soon sent us we shall be completely at a stand. We have now very little iron left, having been oblig'd so long to manufacture all the tools wanted for artificers or for agriculture.

I have, &c.,
JNO. HUNTER.
GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 27, per store-ship Britannia, via Canton; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 18th September, 1798.)

My Lord,

Sydney, New South Wales, 25th June, 1797.

After having written my letters No. 25 and 26, which will be forwarded herewith, I had the honor of receiving your Grace's dispatch No. 4, and the letters which accompanied it, as mark'd in the margin.* Those letters were received by the return of his Maj's ship Supply from the Cape of Good Hope, her commander having taken them out of the Ganges, transport, just arriv'd there.

It is matter of no small gratification to me that your Grace appears satisfied with the state of the colony, as far as I had an opportunity of knowing and reporting it by the ship Young William. I do not claim to myself any part of the merit which might have been conspicuous in those by whose means that state had been forwarded, for I had been but a short time arriv'd.

Encouragement

When I took the liberty of suggesting to your Grace that encouragement being early and amply afforded to settlers and others employ'd in farming wou'd be the surest and most expeditious way of promoting the agriculture of the country, as holding out a personal motive to exertion, and in which opinion your Grace has been pleased to agree with me, I must beg to assure you, my Lord, that in offering that opinion I did not mean to consider the public interest as an object to be set aside for a single moment. No, my Lord, I trust your Grace will do me the honor to believe that it is no less my most earnest wish, than it is of the colony.

The expenses

The expenses of this colony. In the short time I have been here, and the innumerable difficultys which have unfortunately been somehow or other plac'd in the way of my early success in so desirable a consideration, your Grace will discover from my successive letters (in which I have detail'd at considerable length what those difficultys were, and how great my cause of complaint had been) that it is not the work of a day to establish that reform in this colony so highly essential to order and good government, and which must be preliminary to a reduction of the vast expenses which it occasions to the mother country. To say that I am concern'd those expenses should be so great is but faintly to express the anxiety which I have felt on that account since my arrival; and I must request that the original cause may be recurrr'd to and consider'd, in order that the censure (if any shall be consider'd as deserv'd) may fall where it may be

* 26th September, 1796. 31st August 1796. Separate of 22nd August, 1796.
thought merited, for I must say, my Lord, that much of the sums
drawn for in my name were occasioned by circumstances which
had their existence before my time, and were unavoidable on my
part.

In your Grace's letter of the 31st August last it is particularly
noticed that a quantity of grain at a very great expence had been
imported in the ship Endeavour when she brought live cattle from
India to the colony. It is impossible for me, my Lord, to form
any correct judgement on the then necessity of ordering that
grain to be received; but, in reply to your Grace's observation
relative to the receiving of maize from Norfolk Island at far less
expence, I beg leave to say that at that particular time it might
not have been in the power of the commanding officer, for want of
a ship, to have sent to that island for what they could spare, and
the Colonial schooner, which is a mere boat, although capable of
carrying a dispatch, is too small for such purpose. I will take
the opportunity of observing, my Lord, that with common care
and attention I see no occasion for the colony ever to have
recourse to Norfolk Island for that article, because maize grows
with equal luxuriance here, and consequently should be sold as
cheap.

As soon as I can have a sufficient quantity of ground in culti-
vation on the public account, which shall be as early as the labor
of the convicts whom we receive from the Ganges and Britannia
can effect it, I trust that I shall not only be able to lower the
price of every kind of grain, but that the quantity to be pur-
chased by Government will be very small. I will then reduce the
private farms in the number of their labourers, unless those who
employ them will take them off the hands of Government alto-
gether; but to do that before I can ensure bread for those fed at
the public expence would be a very dangerous experiment, as
likely to reduce us to want in that necessary article.

The salt provisions which your Grace has mentioned we shall
receive from the above two ships will fully complete to the time
proposed; but I must take this opportunity of remarking that in
the resource mentioned by your Grace of salting fish, I fear, my
Lord, that those who may have hinted the matter to Government
have been rather too sanguine. I admit, my Lord, that there are
times when industrious individuals who are in possession of a
small boat may frequently furnish their family with fresh fish,
which are chiefly caught within the harbours; but when we con-
sider this business on a larger scale, as intended to supply several
thousand people with even a small proportion, and take into our
recollection that there are but few fish of a size to salt, that we
have no fishing-banks upon this coast like those of the North

Sea or Newfoundland to resort to, and upon which we would require boats or vessels of a larger size than small row-boats, we shall see that it will not promise the advantage your Grace may have been led to expect—the men can be employ'd to far better purpose in the field. If we were even provided with vessels fit to navigate along the coast, and to enter the different harbours for this purpose, we would require fishing-netts, hooks and lines, &c., &c.; but I am very apprehensive that had we a number of such vessels, having none but convicts to employ in them, we should frequently have cause to regret such safe opportunities of leaving the colony without permission as such vessels would afford. Your Grace I have no doubt will pardon my taking the liberty to point out those difficulties. I did it, my Lord, because I have often known opinions of this nature given too much at random, and without having taken everything necessary into consideration. I am pretty well acquainted with the practical part of such business myself. I therefore write the more confidently.

A Mr. Boston* was sent out by Government in consequence of some proposal he had made relative to the making of salt and curing of fish, but he, soon after his arrival, chang'd his plan, and he now speculates in some other way, and I am of opinion will continue to be one of those whom the colony will not derive any advantage from. With respect to what your Grace remarks upon the swine bred upon Norfolk Island, I am of opinion that were that spot wholly applied to such particular use it is highly probable they would be able to provide a considerable quantity of pork for this settlement, which might in the winter season be cured there; but they will require materials for this purpose, which might be procured from the East Indies. Salt they could make, but sugar, saltpetre, and some spices being equally necessary, must be sent them; without these articles there would be a risk of great loss. Indian corn for feeding such animals they can grow abundance of, but the labor attending the cultivation of this grain is so great that they have hitherto consider'd sixpence per pound as low as they can sell it; as I am not immediately acquainted with the expense of sending this article from England, I am not prepar'd to draw the comparative expences. Wheat being a grain which does not succeed so well on that island, I fear they must have recourse to us for that article; their want in this respect occasion'd my sending thither 900 bushels by the last opportunity I had.

The two officers and sixty private soldiers coming out in the two convict ships† will be a considerable relief to the duty of the troops; and I am extremely glad to understand that an addition

* Note 18. † Note 19.
to the medical department will arrive at same time, and that your
Grace is pleas’d to propose an addition to that of the Commissary
also.

I beg, my Lord, to mention that you will find that I have
anticipated, many months ago, the desire your Grace has
express’d that I will use every means in my power to lessen the
expenses of the civil establishment by discharging every useless
appointment. I have discharg’d a millwright sent out by Govern-
ment on a sallary of £105 pr. ann. He had not earn’d £5, altho’
he had cost the public £600 or more. Anxious as I was to get a
mill erected, I cou’d not effect it until I found an ingenious
Irish convict, who has finished a very good one, and as an encour-
agement I gave him £25 and abolished the above sallary, an
appointment I saw no occasion for. Be assur’d, my Lord, I will
continue to discharge from the victualing-books of the colony all
improper persons. I have remov’d some hundreds since I arriv’d,
many of whom shou’d have been discharg’d before they were.

The ship Britannia, with convicts from Ireland, arrived the
27th May. From the extraordinary manner in which those people
are sent from Ireland hither, I must, in justice to those convicts,
repeat my hope that your Grace will give directions that I am
furnished with proper lists of all those that have come from
that country within the last five years, noting the time of their
conviction and the term they are to serve.* I have no official list
of those come in this last ship, nor any account but such as the
master had made on board. It is necessarily inconvenient to our
concerns here, and extremely unjust to be obliged to compel the
men to longer servitude than the law has directed; but such is
our situation with respect to the Irish convicts, who are a very
turbulent description of transports. They have more than once
threatened opposition to all authority if they are not liberated
when their time of servitude is expired, a circumstance we con-
tinue to be left in ignorance of.

I am sorry I cannot say much for the health of those come out
in the last ship. The people have been kept in irons the whole
voyage in consequence of some conjecture that they meant to susPected-
seize the ship and to murder the officers. They look most
wretchedly from the long confinement, and will require some time
to recruit before we can set them to work.

It is much to be regretted, my Lord, that one of the King’s
naval officers, or some person properly qualified, is not sent out in
ships so employ’d; the convict has no person to complain to,
whatever cause he may have. Such officer wou’d see they had
justice done them in their provision as well as their treatment.
They are without protector, entirely at the mercy of the master

* Note 20
and his officers, who in the present instance does not appear to have had much lenity, as a number had died on the passage, of whom some had been severely punish'd. I shall direct an inquiry and transmit the result herewith for your Grace's information.* I am disappointed, my Lord, in the surgeon whom your Grace meant in the room of Mr. Irvine, deceased, no such person having arriv'd in the Britannia.

The Ganges arriv'd on the 2nd of June. The convicts arriv'd in better health than those already mention'd, altho' some are highly scorbутic.

Altho' this recruit of strength is considerable, and will enable me the sooner to effect what your Grace is desirous of, I must at same time say that I discharg'd the other day more than a hundred whose time was expir'd, and struck them off at their own desire from the victualing-books; and I must observe that many of those who are just arriv'd have not more than eighteen months or two years to serve, having been convicted in 1792 for seven years.† This is extremely inconvenient, and fills the country with vagabonds. We have the acquisition of an assistant surgeon by the Ganges.‡

Permit me to observe, my Lord, that in all the ships from Ireland the surgeon sent upon that service is refer'd to me for a passage home; I must therefore remind your Grace that as all ships sent here are discharg'd from his Majesty's service as soon as clear'd, and are engaged under another contract, I have it not in my power to order a passage for any person from hence.

His Majesty's ship Supply has landed in health twenty-seven cows and thirty-five sheep,§ eight cows, two bulls, and thirteen sheep having died upon the voyage. The ship having prov'd in so weak, decay'd, and leaky a state as to have been thought at the Cape too bad to quit that port upon such a voyage, her commander, Lieut. Will'm Kent, however, consider'd and felt the design of her voyage as of so much importance to this colony, determin'd to run every risk, and fortunately, but with very great difficulty, succeeded. I fear she cannot be again sent to sea. I have directed a most minute survey may be held on her condition. I feel a vast loss, my Lord, from this unfortunate circumstance, because the zeal of this officer has been a source of satisfaction to me in my hope of being able very soon by means of this ship to fulfil the command of his Majesty relative to the stocking this colony with cattle, she being much more fit for this service than the Reliance.

The report of survey is at this moment laid before me, which declares the ship unfit to risk the lives of the men in at sea. She is a complete mass of rotten timber. This report I shall by

* Note 21. † Note 22. ‡ Note 23. § Note 24.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND. 33

this conveyance forward to the Admiralty and Navy Boards, to the first of whom I hope your Grace will point out the necessity of sending a ship instead of the Supply, whose officers and company, having no means of sending to England, I shall detain and employ in such way as the service may require.

If it should please the Lords of the Admiralty to order that a ship may be sent us as early as possible, a small compliment of men may serve to bring her out, and that number may at same time serve to complete the compliment of both ships, which are at present very deficient. This ship would also be convenient for saving freight for such stores for the colony as have been applied for.

The zeal manifested so frequently by Lieut. Kent for the service of this colony will induce me to take the liberty of soliciting for so deserving and capable an officer a step in the line of his profession. His claim is great, were it only from length of service (twenty-seven years, seventeen of which he has held a Commission as lieutenant); but it is the dependance I have on his steady and active conduct on which I rest the propriety of my request to their Lordships. Should no other officer have been recommended to your Grace as a successor to Lt.-Govr. King on Norfolk Island, I know few more fit, should the Lords of the Admiralty think him deserving the rank of commander in the Navy, a circumstance which I could not doubt their agreeing to were it in the smallest degree countenanced by your Grace.

I have, &c.

JNO. HUNTER.

P.S.—One of the persons* who arrived here having mentioned their having found a large quantity of coal, the day before they were taken off, I have lately sent a boat to that part of the coast. The gentleman who went, Mr. Bass, surgeon of the Reliance, was fortunate in discovering the place, and has informed me that he found a strata of six feet deep in the face of a steep cliff, which was traced for eight miles in length; but this was not the only coal they discovered, for it was seen in various other places.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 28, per store-ship Britannia, via Canton; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 18th September, 1798.)

My Lord, Sydney, New South Wales, 6th July, 1797.

In my letter, No. 27, herewith forwarded, I have mentioned that reports having been circulated that the convicts who were brought from Ireland in the ship Britannia had been treated

SER. I. VOL. II—C  * Note 25.
34 HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

1797.
6 July.
Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

Arrival of H.M.S. Reliance.

The expenses of the colony.

Disadvantages in rearing hogs.

with so much severity that the death of some of them had been occasion’d by the punishments they had receiv’d, I directed a Bench of Magistrates might assemble for the purpose of an enquiry into the truth or falsehood of these reports, in order that I might judge how far there might be ground for a more serious investigation. The enclos’d paper, No. 1, is the examination in full, and the opinion of the magistrates who made the enquiry.

I have the pleasure to inform your Grace that his Majesty’s ship Reliance arriv’d from the Cape on the 26th ultimo, and has landed the cattle she brought in good health. The enclos’d paper, No. 2, will inform your Grace what we have receiv’d by the two ships. Each officer has, on his own account, given up during the passage the comforts of his accommodation on board, and filled them with such animals as their respective cabbins were capable of taking in. This, altho’ a private consideration, is nevertheless a public benefit to the colony, and is much to be commended.

Cautious as I am, my Lord, relative to the drawing of bills on account of the colony, your Grace will, nevertheless, find that I am frequently and unavoidably compell’d to this most unpleasant part of my duty. I must take the liberty of assuring you, my Lord, that a part of these sums have been occasion’d by the want of those articles without which we should nearly stand still, and which have been generally sent us from time to time from England, but which the present war may have occasioned our not receiving as regularly as formerly. I will not fatigue your Grace with a recapitulation of our wants; our demands have been some time in England, and I trust they will be attended to as soon as possible. It may not be improper to remind your Grace that the concern of Government relative to agriculture, as mention’d in former letters, occasions much of our expence to be for grain. This, I need scarcely say, after what I have written on these subjects, it has not been in my power to prevent, but I will venture to assure your Grace that it shall be prevented hereafter in as short a time as the strength I have can accomplish it.

I have determined never to receive more grain at one time on the public account than it may be probable will keep in good condition, and thereby prevent the losses formerly sustain’d by Government in this article.

I find that settlers and others who have been at the trouble and expence of rearing hogs have begun to despair of any market, and are giving up their attention to this useful stock. Its price has hitherto been in this colony one shilling per pound. I propose in a short time, by way of encouraging attention to this stock, to advertise for a certain quantity, if I can have it at nine-
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

pence. I hope your Grace may approve of this measure, as I presume it is less expensive than our salt meat can be sent us. In due time I hope we shall be able to reduce the price of all kinds of stock; but your Grace will consider that it requires time to make those alterations which are so very much wanted here, and which, as far as relates to a reduction of the price of stock, we can do with the more ease when our stores are not empty, and our dependence placed wholly on the stock raised by individuals.

As soon as the Reliance can be repaired and put in a condition for sea, I must send her to Norfolk Island with such quantity of wheat for the use of the inhabitants of that settlement as she can conveniently take on board. They live at present on bread made from the flour of maize, and appear to despair of being able to raise wheat.

I enclose for your Grace's information a continuation of the Public Orders, No. 3, I have seen it necessary from time to time to issue; and I must beg for a moment to draw your Grace's attention to that of the 21st June last. This, my Lord, will show in a clear point of view what I have to struggle with in the execution of my public duty, and in my endeavours to restore that order so long lost and so much wanted.

The last ships which arrive (as is too commonly the practice) have brought spirits enough to deluge again this colony, and to throw it into such a state of fermentation and disobedience as would undo all I have been attempting to bring about for the public good. My positive refusal to suffer this poisonous article to be landed has given much offence, although every officer has been permitted to receive what he wanted for his private accommodation.

The reward offered, my Lord, in the Public Notice above mentioned was such as would, I conceive, have been irresistible to a convict; but not having produced any information, I have much reason to suspect it is with some of their superiors engaged in a destructive trade, and whom I shall not cease to search after. No character, my Lord, however sacred, however immaculate, is safe here in the present state of this colony if he attempts to oppose that disgraceful traffic which has done so much mischief. The anonymous paper alluded to is written in too scurrilous and too mean a language to lay before your Grace, and is no doubt so written to prevent detection.

It would be well, my Lord, to have some clause in the charter-party of ships sent here that should serve to deter them from attempting to land anything forbidden by the Port Orders without a regular permit.
I am concern'd to have to report to your Grace the death of Ensign Brock, of the New South Wales Corps. He arrived here in very ill-health on board the Ganges, and died the 6th instant. He has left a wife and family much distressed.

I have, &c.,
JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 1.]
Proceedings of a Bench of Magistrates convened by order of his Excellency Governor Hunter, &c., &c., &c.

Present:—The Acting Judge-Advocate*; Reverend Richard Johnson; Wm. Balmain, Esq.

CHARGES imputed to Captain Dennott:—1st. For having by severity of punishment, executed by your order, occasioned ye death of six convicts on board the Britannia, transport, under your command. 2nd. For your general conduct not having been suitable to ye intention of Government in sending them here in health and safety.

Nos. 1 and 2† having been read in Court to Captain Dennott, they proceeded to swear Mr. Augustus Beyer, the superintendant-surgeon on board ye Britannia, who, being duly sworn, deposes:—That he had ye charge of ye troops and convicts as surgeon on board ye Britannia; that he was not consulted by Captn. Dennott when punishment was inflicted on any of ye convicts except J. Bucke, now in ye hospital, and Lawrence Dromed; that a convict of ye name of Patrick Garnley received four hundred lashes; that the next morning the man was found dead; that Captain Dennott in this instance never consulted him whether he had received as many lashes as he was able to bear; that ye man was in a good habit of body; that to ye best of his judgment he died in consequence of ye punishment he received, and that some others likewise died from the same cause.

No. 3 having been read to Captn. Dennott, he acknowledges to have written it to Mr. Ricketts, his chief mate.

No. 4 having been read to Captn. Dennott, he acknowledges to have received it from Mr. Beyer. Mr. A. Beyer further says that water-sweetners and ventilators that were put on board by Government were not made use of; that their undermost berths were continually wet, and that no steps were taken to dry them.

The log-book being produced, and that part of it respecting ye punishment of the convicts being read to the Court, he (Captain Dennott) swears that to ye best of his knowledge and belief ye whole of it is true.

Court to Mr. Beyer.—On the punishment of those convicts, did you ever interfere and tell Captain Dennott that they could not receive any more?

A.—No; because in consequence of ye frequent representations he had made to Captn. Dennott he thought himself under restraint.

Lieutenant Wm. Burn, New South Wales Corps, being duly sworn, says that to ye best of his knowledge Mr. Beyer was never (except in two instances) consulted respecting the punishment of the convicts, neither was he himself ever consulted, nor were any of

* Note 26. † Note 27.
ye officers of the ship ever consulted. He further says that he heard Captain Dennott say to some of ye men under punishment, "I will not hang you, it is too gentle a death, but I will cut you to pieces."

Q. by Court.—As you had frequent opportunities of seeing the state of ye convicts, do you think that Captn. Dennott took such steps as might answer ye intentions of Government in bringing them to New South Wales in health and safety?
A.—The first part of the voyage he thinks he did, but latterly it was perfectly neglected.

Q. by Court.—Do you think that obstacles have been thrown in ye way of Mr. Beyer in the execution of his duty?
A.—Innumerable obstacles. Mr. Burn further says that ye provisions intended for ye convicts in ye island at Rio Janeiro were often not sent before 2 or 3 o'clock, but in general at 1 o'clock; that Mr. Beyer was never order'd on duty to attend ye punishment, and that therefore he does consider him as a medical man responsible.

Q. by Court.—Do you think that in ye punishing the convicts he (Capt'n. Dennott) was guided by motives of humanity?
A.—He thinks that a great deal of inhumanity was used towards them.

Q. by Capt'n. Dennott to Mr. Burn.—Whether did you hear me ask ye doctor if the two Konnas were able to receive three hundred lashes?
A.—I am not sensible of it.

Q. by Court.—Did you, while ye punishment was going forward, conceive yourself as aiding and assisting Captn. Dennott on that duty, or merely as an officer at the head of your troops?
A.—Merely as an officer unconnected and unconsulted with ye punishment.

Q. by Mr. Burn to Capt'n. Dennott.—Did you ye second day after punishment hear the convicts complaining in that they had no water, and that in consequence of Garnley's drinking his own urine he died soon afterwards?
A.—He did hear such an assertion, but that it was redressed.

Q. by Capt'n. Dennott to Mr. Burn.—Do you recollect ye body of Patrick Garnley being brought to the gangway, whether you heard ye doctor give any opinion as to the cause of his death?
A.—He understood that ye doctor gave an opinion, but what it was cannot say.

A question being put to Capt'n. Dennott whether he ever consulted any person as to punishing the convicts, he answers he never did, and that he thinks himself responsible.

Mr. Isaac Froome, 3rd mate of the Britannia, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Dr. Byers.—Did Captn. Dennott ever order me on duty to attend ye punishment of any convicts punished on board ye Britannia?
A.—To ye best of his knowledge, he never did.

Q.—On the detection of the conspiracy to take ye ship, was I ever consulted as to the extent of ye punishment?
A.—Never in my presence.

Q.—Did Captn. Dennott say to Kormey and Tremble, convicts,
Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

1797.
6 July.

Q.—On ye second day of their being punished, did Capt'n Dennott ask or consult me whether they were capable of receiving any additional punishment?

A.—He did.

Q.—Did I ever meet with intentional obstruction in ye execution of my duty?

A.—In some few instances he did. On your asking for vinegar it was refused, but believes that ye vinegar was not at hand.

Q.—Was the ship leaky in her upper works, and did not a great deal of water go where the convicts were?

A.—She was leaky, and a great deal of water went on ye deck where ye convicts were.

Q.—Whether when the deck was in that state were endeavours made to keep it dry?

A.—At first it was done, but latterly it was not, there not being any swabs.

Q.—In consequence of ye water coming in, were not many beds destroyed, as well as cloathing, and several of ye people obliged to sit up all night?

A.—There were several, and he endeavoured to redress it by removing many to the upper births.

Q.—Were not ye convicts extremely filthy and dirty?

A.—Latterly they were, for want of brooms and swabs.

Q.—Did I not express a wish that ye old people should come on deck at all times, and was that wish complied with?

A.—It was not all times, and Captn. Dennott had given orders for them not to come up without his leave.

Mr. Burn says that a complaint was made to him by Dr. Byers for that his corporal would not suffer ye old men to come up. The corporal said that such refusal was agreeable to Captn. Dennott's orders to him; that on Dr. Byers giving directions for half of ye grating to be taken off, in order to give air to ye convicts, the chief mate said it should not be done, as it was contrary to Captain Dennott's order.

Q.—Was the punishment inflicted on the convicts severe?

A.—Very severe.

Q.—Did you consider Capt'n Dennott's orders in inflicting punishment on the convicts as cruel?

A.—In some instances he thinks it was, in others not.

Q.—Do you think ye rigid measures adopted necessary for the security of ye ship?

A.—It was not absolutely necessary.

Q.—Did not Capt'n Dennott order Jas. Brannon, a convict, on the first day, to receive 300 lashes?

A.—He did.
Q. Did not Capt'n Dennott tell Brannon, after he had received ye 300 lashes, that ye next day he should receive 300 more?
A. He told him that if he did not confess he would again flog him to-morrow.
Q. Was Brannon brought up ye next day, and did he not receive 300 lashes?
A. He did.
Q. Did you hear Captain Dennott say to Brannon, while under punishment ye second day, "I will not hang you, it is too gentle a death, but I'll cut you to pieces?"
A. He did not hear him say so.
Q. On each of ye punishments inflicted on ye convicts, was ye doctor consulted?
A. Not in all, but Capt'n Dennott took responsibility on himself.

Adjourned to Wednesday next.

Sidney, 14th June, met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. Jas. Thos. Ricketts, chief mate of ye Brittannia, being duly sworn:

Q. by Capt'n Dennott.—Be so good as to relate to ye Court the circumstances attending ye punishment of the convicts, and whether the surgeon was not always present and consulted when ye punishment was inflicted?
A. He was sick and confined to his cabin at the commencement of ye punishment, and that he can't say whether the doctor was consulted or not; but afterwards—the second or third day—he was on deck, and stood by Mr. Burne and Doctor Byers and saw Doctor Byers keep an account of ye number of lashes given to ye convicts, and he heard Capt'n Dennott ask Dr. Byers of two men who appeared sickly, what number of lashes they were able to receive, and in consequence of what Doctor Byers said to Capt'n Dennott the man was taken down.
Q. Do you recollect, when Brannon was punished ye second time, whether Captain Dennott asked Dr. Byers what number of lashes he was able to receive, and what was Doctor Byers's answer?
A. To ye first part he can't answer, but recollects Dr. Byers observing that his hide was tough, or some such remark.
Q. Do you recollect when ye body of Patrick Garnley was brought on ye deck what opinion Dr. Byers gave as to ye cause of his death?
A. To ye best of his recollection Dr. Byers said that his death was not occasioned by the punishment he had received.
Q. Do you recollect the tenor of my conduct on ye days the men were punished, and whether I did not ask ye doctor's opinion respecting the punishment they received, or whether any punishment was inflicted after that opinion was given?
A. To ye whole of ye question, can only answer as to Mr. Beyer being consulted respecting ye two men before mentioned being indisposed and frequently going to his cabin.
Q. Did Mr. Byrne take an active part in ye punishment as well as himself and others then on the deck?
A. He did.
Q. Do you consider Mr. Byrne simply as an officer at ye head of ye troops?
A. He does not, but active in encouraging his people.
Q.—Did Mr. Byrne express any pleasure and satisfaction in seeing the men punished?
A.—It appears to him that he did.

(The letter No. 3* read to Mr. Ricketts.)

Q.—Do you recollect having received such a letter?
A.—I do perfectly well.
Q.—Do you consider this letter as a private?
A.—He does so consider it.
Q.—Did you ever give that letter to any person, or lend it to any person?
A.—He never did.

Q.—In what manner do you suppose that that letter now appears in Court as evidence against me?
A.—He supposes it was taken off ye file, which was sometimes in ye captain’s cabin, and sometimes in his own.

Q.—Can you tell by whom, and when, it was taken off the file?
A.—He cannot tell.
Q.—Have you the original letter now in your possession?
A.—He has not.
Q.—Did you ever receive from my general conduct to ye officers or people on board that they were under restraint, and not permitted to offer an opinion?
A.—He never did.

Q.—Do you think that Doctor Byers at ye time ye men were punished lay under such restraint as to deter him from giving his opinion from any overbearing behaviour of mine?
A.—He does not think he was.
Q.—Do you not think that Dr. Byers was always allowed to give his opinion?
A.—He thinks he was.
Q.—Do you think that in any part of ye voyage my conduct to ye prisoners was brutal, or that I did not pay proper attention to men in that situation?
A.—He thinks it was not brutal, but that he did pay proper attention.

Q.—Whether, when at Rio Janeiro, was ye provisions ever wilfully detained being sent on shore to ye prejudice of the prisoners?
A.—It was not.
Q.—Did you ever hear of any man having been punished on ye island by Mr. Byrne?
A.—He does.
Q.—Do you recollect how many men?
A.—He does not.
Q.—Do you know for what reason they were punished?
A.—He does not.
Q.—Was Mr. Byrne always present?
A.—He cannot tell.
Q.—Do you think that Dr. Byers, as a professional man, conducted himself with humanity towards ye prisoners?
A.—Not at all times.
Q.—Relate in what cases, and your reason for thinking so?
A.—Many of ye convicts that were ill and required his assistance were afraid to speak to him. He generally observed him to go down among ye prisoners with a stick in his hand, and some of the women he has beat.

* Note 28.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

Q.—Do you recollect any woman in particular, and what was her name?
A.—He does; her name was Rose Riley.
Q.—Do you know the reason of his beating her?
A.—He does not.
Q.—Did you ever hear ye Dr. refuse his attendance to the sick when called on so to do?
A.—He has observed him at times very dilatory.
Q.—Do you think he neglected his duty?
A.—At times he thinks he did.
Q.—Do you think that the wine and other articles given into his charge for ye use of ye sick were given to them or perverted to other uses?
A.—He can’t answer that question, as he had a quantity of those articles in his own cabin.
Q.—Whether in the latter part of ye voyage, ye convicts’ berths being wet, was occasioned more from bad weather than any neglect of duty?
A.—It was occasioned by bad weather, and not from want of attention.
Q. by Dr. Beyers.—Did you ever see any other person except myself put the number of lashes on ye slate?
A.—He did.
Q.—What was ye view of myself and others for putting ye number of lashes on ye slate?
A.—Simply to count the number.
Q.—Do you conceive that ye reason of my marking them on the slate was with a view simply to tell ye number, or do you suppose it was done with a view of attending ye punishment as a medical man?
A.—He does conceive it as a medical man.
Q.—With what view do you suppose ye other persons who marked the number of lashes on the slate had?
A.—That they might not receive any more lashes than ye doctor ordered.
Q.—Did you ever hear me order the men to receive any?
A.—He did not.
Q.—Who was the person that order’d them?
A.—Captain Dennott, with your approbation.
Q.—Do you recollect Captn. Dennott ever asking my approbation?
A.—Except in the two instances already mentioned, he does not.
Q.—Do you recollect Captn. Dennott asking them (Kenney and Tremble) has this man taken ye oath, and on their answering in ye affirmative, did he not order them to be seized up without any other questions, and to receive a certain number of lashes—sometimes 3, sometimes 400 lashes, as stated in the log-book?
A.—He does not.
Q. by Mr. Byrne.—The letter No. 3, do you consider it as of a private nature, and did you always keep it as such?
A.—He considers it as of a private nature, and always kept it as such.
Q.—Do you recollect that when you received that letter from Captn. Dennott you read it to myself and to other persons, observing that from Captn. Dennott’s letter he, and not ye surgeon, was to be ye judge of the punishment of the convicts?
Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

1797. 6 July.
A.—He does not recollect reading it or making such an observation.
Q.—Do you recollect on ye letter being read my requesting you not to mention it to ye doctor, as it was a great insult to him?
A.—I do not.

Q. by Capt. Dennott to Dr. Byers.—In what light was you to be considered when on ye quarter-deck counting the lashes, and whether you did not consider yourself on duty when present?
A.—He does not consider himself on duty, not being order'd or consulted on that occasion.

Q.—Did any person supercede you in your office as surgeon on ye days of punishments?
A.—Captain Dennott superceded me, as he did on all occasions.

Q. by Dr. Byers to Mr. Richotts.—Do you recollect my giving an opinion as to ye cause of ye death of Patt. Garnley, and what that opinion was?
A.—That he did not die in consequence of ye punishment.

Q.—Do you believe No. 3 to be an exact copy of the letter you received from Captn. Dennott at Cove?
A.—He does.

The original letter of No. 3 produced, when it appears that there is a line or dash under ye word "you."

Q. by Capt. Dennott to Dr. Byers.—Did you conceive yourself as acting as surgeon on board ye Britannia from London to Port Jackson?
A.—He did.

Wm. Wharton, 2nd mate of ye Britannia, being duly sworn:

Q. by Capt. Dennott.—Was you on ye quarter-deck ye days ye prisoners were punished?
A.—I was.
Q.—Did you not hear me ask Dr. Byers whether ye men were capable of receiving their punishment before it was inflicted?
A.—To almost every man I did, but being sometimes absent from ye quarter-deck can't speak as to ye whole. In one instance, in particular, he recollects Dr. Byers pointing out that a man of the name of Grey could not take more than a hundred.

Q.—Do you recollect upon Brannon's being brought up a second time to receive punishment my asking Dr. Byers whether he was capable of bearing more punishment, and what was his answer?
A.—He does; and his answer was that he could receive more.
Q.—Do you recollect any remark he made on ye man when tied up, and what it was?
A.—He does; that his hide was as tough as a bull's.
Q.—Doctor Byers did not express any fear of his from his punishment?
A.—Neither by looks or expression.
Q.—Do you recollect my asking ye Dr. whether Stapleton could receive any more punishment?
A.—He does not.
Q.—Do you recollect my asking ye doctor if Burke was capable of receiving more punishment?
A.—He does recollect, and he was punished with ye doctor's consent.
Q.—What did the doctor say on this occasion?
A.—He said Burke was a dam’d rascal and scoundrel.

Q.—Do you recollect, when the two Kennys were punished, the doctor observing that they could not receive 300, but might receive 200 lashes?
A.—He does not recollect it.

Q.—Was the doctor present at the punishment?
A.—At most of them he was.

Q.—Was Mr. Byrne on the quarter-deck when ye punishments were inflicted?
A.—He was.

Q.—Did not Mr. Byrne assist in ye punishment, as well as himself and others?
A.—He order’d two of his men to assist, and took pleasure in seeing how well his people made use of the cat.

Q.—Did Mr. Byrne assist in any other manner?
A.—Yes; he assisted me in tying on a piece of a hyde to a stick, which was used as a cat.

Q.—Do you, on ye whole, consider Mr. Byrne as aiding and assisting?
A.—He considers he was equally so with others.

Q.—Was you on ye quarter-deck when ye body of Patrick Garnley was brought there?
A.—He was.

Q.—Do you recollect my sending for ye doctor to give his opinion as to the cause, of his death, and what was his opinion?
A.—He does. The doctor gave his opinion that he was a strong muscular man, and that he did not conceive he died in consequence of the punishment he received.

Q.—Do you recollect my applying to the doctor to see ye men’s backs dressed after punishment?
A.—He does recollect.

Q.—Do you recollect ye doctor’s saying that he was afraid to go among ye prisoners below, for he might get his throat cut?
A.—He does, and in consequence ye men were brought on the deck to be examined.

Q.—Do you think that ye doctor paid proper attention to ye men after they were punished, and in general?
A.—He does not think he did.

Q.—For what reasons?
A.—Because he had heard the women apply to him for medicine and he has dam’d them; and he has known ye doctor not to go below for two or three days, and some men have applied to him for plaisters, as they could not get any from the doctor.

Q.—Do you think the doctor’s conduct towards ye convicts, as a professional man, humane?
A.—He does not.

Q.—Do you believe ye necessaries for ye use of the sick put under his charge applied to that purpose?
A.—Not all.

Q.—Can you mention any particular article misapplied?
A.—Sugar and wine was misapplied.

Q.—Do you believe Dr. Byers was ever prevented from giving his opinion or making any application in consequence of any overbearing conduct on my part?
A.—Not that he ever saw or heard.
1797.
6 July.

Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

Q.—Was there any wilful neglect in sending ye provisions to ye island?
A.—There was not.

Q.—Was not everything that was necessary for the use of the people on ye island sent on application being made for them?
A.—There was.

Q.—Did you hear of any persons being punished on shore?
A.—He has.

Q.—By whose order?
A.—He supposed by the order of Mr. Byrne.

Q.—Do you recollect how many were punished there, and for what?
A.—He does not know.

Q.—Were the prisoners’ berths wet thro’ any neglect or from ye badness of the weather?
A.—Thro’ ye badness of the weather and the leaking of the ship.

Q.—Was the ship caulked at Rio from the stern to ye forepart of the main chains on both sides and part of the decks?
A.—It was.

Q.—Was ye ship on leaving Rio in good condition?
A.—It was.

Q.—Was my conduct to yourself and others in ye ship brutal or deficient in humanity?
A.—It was not.

Q.—Do you not conceive I did everything in my power to make ye situation of the convicts comfortable in proportion to their good behaviour?
A.—You did.

Q.—What quantity of water was served to the convicts from Rio to this port?
A.—Five pints, except on ye first day of punishment, and on that day half that quantity owing to ye confusion of ye ship, and on another day on ye doctor’s representations he order’d water to be served to them.

Q. from Mr. Burn.—Who order’d you to search ye doctor’s parcel when he was carrying some medicines from ye Brittania to another ship?
A.—Captain Dennott.

Q. by Dr. Byers.—Do you conceive that the captain of a merchantman has a right to punish and hang people, and to act as he thinks proper?
A.—He does not conceive he has, without he had orders for so doing.

Q.—Does Mr. Wharton recollect his having asserted a few days ago ye very thing he now denies?
A.—He does not.

Q.—Previous to ye severe punishment, do you conceive Captain Dennott asked ye advice of any gentleman how to act on ye occasion—did he hold a consultation?
A.—He did not hold a general consultation.

Q.—Do you conceive ye captain acted on that occasion as he thought proper?
A.—With ye consent of Dr. Byers, who hindered him from flogging several men as much as he intended to do, he conceives on that occasion ye captain did not act as he thought proper.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

Q.—Do you conceive that Capt'n. Dennott took ye whole responsibility on himself?
A.—He conceives he did.

Adjourned to Friday, ye 16th inst.

Sydney, ye 16th.—The Court met pursuant to adjournment.
John Jonston, boatswain of ye Brittania, being duly sworn, deposes:

Q.—Was you on ye quarter-deck when ye men were punished?
A.—He was.

Q. by Capt'n. Dennott.—You assisted in inflicting ye punishment?
A.—I did.

Q.—Did I not ask ye doctor the number of lashes to be given, and ye quantity the people were able to bear?
A.—You always did.

Q.—Do you think ye doctor assisted at ye punishment?
A.—He was there during the whole time.

Q.—Did you ever hear ye doctor encourage ye men that were inflicting the punishment?
A.—I did, by hearing him say flog him hard and hit him fair.

Q.—Did he not sometimes call them villains and cut-throat rascals?
A.—He cannot recollect.

Q.—Do you not think ye Dr. was as anxious to have them punished as I was?
A.—I think he was.

Q.—Did I ever cause a lash to be given contrary to the opinion of ye doctor?
A.—You never did.

Q.—Did I at that or any other time attempt to supercede him as a surgeon, or act in that capacity myself?
A.—You never did.

Q.—Did any of ye prisoners faint under the lash?
A.—Not one.

Q.—Was water given them after they were taken down, and that frequently on that day?
A.—Always.

Q.—Was you on ye deck when the body of Patrick Garnley was brought up?
A.—I was.

Q.—Did you not hear me send for the doctor?
A.—I did.

Q.—Did not ye doctor say he could not have died from ye punishment, as he was a strong muscular man?
A.—He did.

Q.—Did you ever see anything in my conduct towards yourself and ye officers, and particularly to ye Dr., that could lay them or him under restraint so as to prevent giving an opinion?
A.—I never did.

Q.—Was ye tenor of my conduct to yourself, officers, or convicts tyrannical or brutal during ye voyage?
A.—It was not.

Q.—Did not Mr. Byrne appear to you to take an active part in inflicting the punishment, as well as myself and others?
A.—He did; he order'd his own men to inflict ye punishment, and encouraged them in it.
Q.—Did not Mr. Byrne express great pleasure in punishing the culprits?
A.—He did.

Q.—When Brannon was punished ye second time, did not the doctor say that “his hyde was as tough as a buffaloe’s, and could not be taken off,” or words to that effect?
A.—He did say so.

Q.—When John Burke was punished ye second time, did not ye doctor, when I acquainted him that ye prisoner was not able to bear the punishment on that day, say that Burke was able, and order’d him more lashes?
A.—He said so. The man was crying out several times for ye doctor for God’s sake to let him down, for he was not able to bear any more. The doctor replied, “You be dam’d, you ——; you are yet able to bear more.”

Q.—Do you think ye conduct of ye doctor to be humane, and that he paid that attention he ought to have done?
A.—He cannot say.

Q.—When at Rio, was not ye ship caulked and put into good condition?
A.—It was.

Q.—Was not the ship well washed, cleaned, and aired, and everything made comfortable before ye convicts came on board from the island?
A.—It was.

Q.—Do you think there was any wilful neglect in sending ye provision on shore to ye island?
A.—There was not.

Q.—Do you not think ye wetness of ye ship was occasioned by ye weather, and not by any neglect ye latter part of the voyage?
A.—It was by ye badness of the weather.

Q.—Do you, as a seaman, and knowing ye risk of keeping the hatches open in the gales of wind we met with, think ye tarpaulins were unnecessarily kept on, or do you think they were ever kept on to deprive ye prisoners of air?
A.—They were kept on for ye preservation of ye ship.

Q.—Do you not think ye prisoners were as humanely treated by myself and officers as circumstances would admit?
A.—I think they were.

Q.—Did you ever hear or know me to deny them anything in my power it was proper for me to grant, or in my power to give?
A.—I never did.

Q. by Mr. Byrne.—Did you not say to Captn. Dennott on ye quarter-deck that you was never so —— used in any ship as this, and that you would not proceed with him further than Botany Bay?
A.—I did say so.

Q.—Did you ever say to the steward that Captn. Dennott and himself were dam’d rascals, and that he would report their doings on their arrival at Botany Bay?
A.—I never did.

Q. by Mr. Byers.—Did you ever say to the steward that he was a damned rascal and thief, and that he cheated the convicts?
A.—He never did.
John Gilbert, ship's steward, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Capt'n. Dennott.—When I first shipped you at Deptford what were any particular instructions to you respecting your conduct as steward of ye ship?
A.—To behave with justice to all mankind, and not to let ye ship be a loser or the capt'n. a gainer.
Q.—Was you on ye deck part of ye time the punishment was inflicted?
A.—I was, the chief part.
Q.—Did I not ask ye doctor the number of lashes they were to receive, and what quantity they were able to bear?
A.—You did.
Q.—Did you ever see ye doctor encourage the people that were inflicting the punishment?
A.—He did, and desired him to give them grog.
Q.—Do you not think the doctor assisted at the punishment, as well as others on the quarter-deck?
A.—He did, and exerted himself as well as any of the officers.
Q.—Did I at that or any other time endeavour to supercede him as a surgeon?
A.—You did not at any time.
Q.—Did I ever cause a lash to be given contrary to ye opinion of ye doctor?
A.—Not to his knowledge.
Q.—Did any of the prisoners, within your recollection, faint under ye lash?
A.—I never saw them.
Q.—Was not water given them, and that frequently, after they were taken down?
A.—There was. I gave them some myself.
Q.—Was you on deck when ye body of Patrick Garnley was brought up?
A.—I was.
Q.—On ye doctor's opinion being asked, did he not say his death was not occasioned by his punishment?
A.—He said he believed he died from thirst.
Q.—In ye morning of that day, did I not ask you the reason of the prisoners being thirsty?
A.—You did, and I told you ye reason proceeded from ye confusion in ye ship, as they had had but half allowance.
Q.—Did I not order you to give them water immediately, and did you not comply with that order?
A.—You did, and I gave them nearly double allowance.
Q.—What quantity of water was served daily to ye convicts from Rio?
A.—From two quarts to five pints.
Q.—Did you ever see anything in my conduct, either towards yourself or others, and particularly to ye Dr., that might prevent giving an opinion?
A.—I never did.
Q.—Was ye tenor of my conduct to yourself or convicts either tyrannical or brutal during the voyage?
A.—I never saw you act tyrannical to any man.
Q.—Did not Mr. Byrne appear to you to take an active part in ye punishment?
A.—He certainly did; he asked one if Strachan, one of his
men did not flog well; he answered that he would not chose to come under his cat.

Q.—Did not Mr. Byrne order his own men to punish, and did not he encourage them in it?
A.—He believes he did give ye order, but he is sure he encouraged them.

Q.—Was you present at ye punishment of Brannon and Burke ye second time?
A.—I was.

Q.—Did not ye doctor say that Brannon's hide was as touch as a buffaloe's, and could not be taken off, or words to that effect?
A.—I heard him say some words to that effect.

Q.—When John Burke was punished ye second day, did not ye Dr., when I acquainted him ye pris'r complained he was not able to bear ye punishment on that day, say that he was able, and ordered him more lashes?
A.—I heard him say he was a strong, able man, and when ye pris'r cried to him for his assistance he made him some abrupt answer.

Q.—Do you think ye conduct of ye doctor to be humane, and that he paid that attention to all description of persons he ought to have done?
A.—I think he did not pay that attention he ought to have done.

Q.—Were ye articles served out by you to the Dr. for ye use of the sick appropriated to that purpose or otherwise disposed of?
A.—They were not totally given to ye sick. Water he has known his women to wash with; wine, 2 casks, he converted to his own use; the 1 qr.-cask he gave him (15 gall's of brandy) from ye soldiers' store, for which he received a qr.-cask of wine, which was issued to ye troops in lieu of brandy; the 2 qr.-casks were taken out of ye hold in small casks, and was carried into Mr. Byrne's cabin and bottled off; 1 cask of sugar I gave to Mr. Byrne for the use of ye sick, which cask he believes was never opened. A quantity of bottles of whiskey (five, he believes) for ye use of ye sick, which he thinks was not given them. I asked Mr. Byers how these articles were to be expended, who answered as he thought proper; that he had friends at this place; that if any deficiency should arise in his books he would see it made up.

Q.—Were not the prisoners in general afraid to speak to ye doctor when they stood in need of his assistance?
A.—The men he cannot speak to, but ye women was afraid.

Q.—Did you ever know ye doctor refuse to turn out of a night when called on?
A.—He has, particularly one of Mr. Byrne's men, who said he should die; he went to ye doctor with a light and told him ye man was very bad; the answer the Dr. gave him was that he was not to be disturbed at all hours in the night.

Q.—When at Rio, was not the ship caulked and put in good condition to perform her voyage?
A.—She was caulked and put in good condition.

Q.—Was not ye ship well washed, cleaned, and aired to make ye prisoners comfortable when they returned on board from ye island?
A.—It was well washed.

Q.—In carrying ye provisions to ye island, did you not go to serve them out?
A.—In general he did.
Q.—Did you not get ye provisions for ye island as early as possible?
A.—I did.
Q.—Were ye convicts served anything for breakfast previous to their getting their fresh provisions?
A.—I believe they were, for the casks were expended.
Q.—Do you know whether Mr. Byrne punished any men on ye island?
A.—He saw him punish one, and others were punished.
Q.—Was ye convicts served anything for breakfast previous to their getting their fresh provisions? Dennott.
A.—I believe they were, for the casks were expended.
Q.—Do you know whether Mr. Byrne punished any men on ye island?
A.—I do not.
Q.—When ye prisoners on ye former part of the voyage applied for something for breakfast, did I not order you to serve them oatmeal, and did not you obey that order?
A.—Captain Dennott order'd ye ration to be altered for ye better, and I complied with his order.
Q.—Did I not alter ye salt provisions for their comfort, that they might have it four days instead of two?
A.—Instead of giving them 8 pounds on ye Tuesday, he gave them four, and four on Saturdays. The pork was served 3 lb. on Thursdays and Sundays, and ye other ration was so divided as to make it more comfortable for them.
Q.—Was there not always plenty of fire allowed for ye purpose of cooking ye convicts' victuals?
A.—There was as much as they chose to go for, and staves of beef and pork casks.
Q.—In all my orders to you respecting ye convicts' victuals, did I not order you to serve them oatmeal, and did not you obey that order?
A.—You did.
Q.—Has any of ye convicts' victuals been appropriated to my use?
A.—No, except a little bread ye latter part of ye voyage.
Q.—Do you not think ye wetness of ye deck proceeded more from the weather than neglect?
A.—He did.
Q.—Do you think ye tarpaulins were unnecessarily kept on, so as to deprive the prisoners of air, or for ye preservation of the ship?
A.—For the preservation of the ship.
Q.—Do you think the prisoners were treated humanely by me as far as circumstances would permit?
A.—I think and am sure they were.
Q.—Did you ever know ye prisoners denied anything that was in my power to give and proper for me to grant?
A.—I never did.
Q.—Did I ever offer ye anything for coming forward in this business, or did I ever endeavour to bias your opinion?
A.—You never did.

John Kenney, a convict, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Captn. Dennott.—Was you on shore at ye island?
A.—I was there for three weeks.
Q.—Was you there when any men were punished?
A.—I was.
1797.
6 July.
Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

Q.—Do you know for what they were punished?
A.—For breaking a canoe.
Q.—Who ordered ye punishment?
A.—I cannot tell.
Q.—Who was present at ye punishment?
A.—Mr. Byrne.
Q.—Was the doctor present?
A.—He was not.
Q.—Were not two other men punished?
A.—Only one.
Q.—Who was present at ye punishment?
A.—Corporal Franklin, and he thinks it was ye corporal order'd it.
Q.—Was ye doctor present?
A.—He was not.
Q.—How did you conceive yourself to be treated by me?
A.—Very well treated.
Q.—Did you ever hear of my having ill-treated ye prisoners?
A.—I never did.
Q.—Was ye doctor in ye main hatchway, where you was, sufficiently attentive?
A.—During ye first part of ye voyage ye doctor was often among ye prisoners; but from Rio to Sydney not more than three or four times.
Q.—Were ye people sickly in ye main hatchway from Rio to Sydney?
A.—Four were sickly.
Q.—Did ye doctor ever ill-treat any of ye prisoners before for threatening to complain to the captain of him?
A.—He did; he struck one, and told him if he had any complaints to make he must make them to ye Governor, and not to ye captain.
Q.—Did Captain Dennott treat the prisoners with cruelty and inhumanity?
A.—He never did.
Q.—Was any plot formed to take ye ship?
A.—There was, and he thinks it was dropped; but ye captain and officers were ignorant of that circumstance.
Q.—Did I ever offer you any reward to come forward, or attempt to bias your opinion in this business?
A.—You never did.

Mr. Froome, 3rd mate of the Britannia, being again duly sworn—the original letter of No. 3 being shown to Mr. Froome:—

Q. by Mr. Byrne.—Do you remember that letter being received by Mr. Ricketts?
A.—I do.
Q.—Do you remember it being publicly read in ye cuddy by Mr. Ricketts?
A.—I do.
Q.—Do you remember my requesting Mr. Ricketts to keep it a secret from Mr. Byers as it was a gross insult towards him?
A.—I do.
Q.—Do you conceive Mr. Ricketts acted as judge in punishing any convicts, as desired by Captain Dennott?
A.—I do.
Q.—Do you conceive that Capt'n Dennott has perfectly adhered to ye principles which is laid down in that letter respecting the punishment of convicts?
A.—I do.

Q.—Did you ever know that Capt'n Dennott objected to any men ordered out of irons by Dr. Byers as necessary to ye preservation of their lives?
A.—He has.

Q.—Do you recollect my asking Captain Dennott's advice respecting ye punishment of Jas. Brown at ye island for seizing the sentinel's arms, and how I asked it?
A.—Mr. Byrne was absent when ye affair transpired. I saw Brown seize ye musquet, for which I struck him and order'd him in irons. On Mr. Byrne's return I represented the affair to him. Mr. Byrne desired me to acquaint Captain Dennott with ye circumstance, and to ask him how he should act. On my acquainting Captain Dennott of it, he desired me to tell Mr. Byrne he might act as he thought proper respecting ye punishing the convicts at ye island.

Q.—Do you conceive Capt'n Dennott paid that attention to the victualling the soldiers and convicts on ye island which his situation bound him to perform?
A.—He does not conceive he did.

Q.—In what respect did he neglect the victualling those people?
A.—In respect to his not sending the victuals at a proper time, ye boats being otherwise engaged.

Q.—How were those boats engaged?
A.—In Captain Dennott's business.

Q.—Do you remember that ye troops and convicts on ye island were without water when that on ye island was reported by Dr. Byers as unfit for use?
A.—I do.

Q.—Do you conceive that that neglect arose from Captain Dennott's employing the boats for his own private trade?
A.—I do.

Q.—Do you know if any convict women were treated unmercifully by Captain Dennott personally, and by Wharton, whom Capt'n Dennott ordered?
A.—In many instances he conceives they were.

Q.—State to ye Court what you know respecting the cruelties exercised on the women individually?
A.—In ye first place, one woman of the name of Jenny Blake, whose hair Captain Dennott himself cutt off, and gaged her, after having first cruelly beaten her with a cane over ye back, shoulders, and face, afterwards ironing her with both legs and chaining her with a chain; from the weight of irons, she complained to me that she was not capable of going to perform necessary occasions. In ye second place, a woman of the name of Mary Fane, who, from the uniformity of her good conduct, had been countenanced by every officer on board, was confined in ye neck-yoke, put up for that purpose, for two hours, for a crime which decency alone induced her to commit. In ye third place, the women in general I've seen punished with three and four dozen at the bulkhead with a cane, ironed, and shaved for many trivial offences.

Q.—Do you remember my representing to Capt'n Dennott ye cruelty of his conduct in putting Mary Fane in ye neck-yoke?
1797.
6 July.

7.

Inquiry re
the conduct
of Captain
Dennott.

1797. — He does. One day, at dinner, after Mr. Byrne representing
ye necessity for every woman of decency to act in that manner,
Captain Dennott then said he was captain, and that he would put
her in the yoke.

Q. — Did not Capt'n Dennott say that should I represent it to
Government he did not care a damn, that he was agent for ye
ship, and that he would act as he thought proper, and said I had
no right to interfere with him and the convicts?

A. — He did; and to which Mr. Byrne replied that he should
mark it in his journal that Capt'n Dennott he made no doubt
had the interest of his owners at heart, and that he likewise had ye
interest of his king and country.

Q. — What do you imagine was ye cause of Mary Coggar putting
an end to her existence?

A. — From the threats of ye preceding night that was pub-
licly held out by Capt'n Dennott.

Q. — Do you conceive that from the tenor of Captain Dennott's
conduct, exclusive of ye infamous letter he wrote, that Dr. Beyer
conceived himself despised on board in his capacity of surgeon?

A. — From ye whole tenor of Captn. Dennott's conduct, I con­
ceive he did.

Q. — Did Captain Dennott make use of any improper expressions
on the quarter-deck in Mr. Byers official capacity?

A. — Captain Dennott once mentioned to me that he conceived
Dr. Byers the same as a ship's steward, for that they both equally
belonged to the ship, and that he would be damned but he would
let him know so, which I believe I mentioned to Dr. Byers. The
Dr. has frequently lamented to me that he was not allowed to
have an opinion of his own as a surgeon.

Q. — What reason do you suppose Capt'n Dennott had for making
use of such expressions on ye quarter-deck?

A. — I can't pretend to say.

Q. — Had you from Rio the charge of a watch?

A. — I had.

Q. — Did Doctor Beyer ever apply to you when officer of the
quarter-deck to give orders for his medicine-chest to be cleaned,
and to put those obstacles out of his way which almost continually
retarded him in the execution of his duty?

A. — He did, very frequently.

Q. — Were any particular articles applied for to be removed?

A. — The Dr. frequently told me that his chest was lumbered
with sails and cordage, which I've seen myself.

Q. — Did you ever observe that ye many inconveniences Dr. Byers
laboured under were laughed at by Capt'n. Dennott?

A. — I have.

Q. — Have you any reason to think Dr. Beyer relaxed in his duty
respecting the sick and feeble on board?

A. — I do not. I imagine him to have been very assidious.

Q. — Do you conceive that his Majesty's stores that were in
Capt'n Dennott's care to have been embezzled?

A. — I have known two firkins of butter marked G.R. to have
been sold.

Q. — Did the steward know anything of it?

A. — He did; he was the person that sold them.

Q. — Do you conceive any other provisions to have been em-
bezzled?
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

Q.—Did Capt'n Dennott ever attempt to sell any of his Majesty's stores that was put on board for ye use or the convicts?
A.—He did. I saw ye man to whom he wanted to sell it. I saw G.R. erased out of one cask. I received orders from Capt'n Dennott to get nine casks of flour marked G.R., and I've known two samples to have been taken out by the cooper for Capt'n Dennott.

Q.—Was Captain Dennott's name in ye place of G.R. ordered to be put on the casks?
A.—It was, but never executed.

Q.—Did the steward know of this transaction?
A.—The steward erased the G.R. himself.

Q.—Did you ever receive any complaints from the convicts when you went among them on duty?
A.—Frequently, as to ye badness of bread, the small allowance of wheat, the want of water, the dampness of ye berths, all which complaints, to the best of my recollection, I told Capt'n Dennott.

Q.—Were those complaints redressed?
A.—They were not.

Q.—Did you ever show Capt'n Dennott ye small allowance of meat?
A.—I did, twice and more, thro' Mr. Byrne.

Q.—Do you conceive that ye convicts were allowed five pints of water daily, or short of four pints?
A.—I, myself, calculated ye whole allowance of each prison, and ye number of buckets served out was adequate to four pints a man.

Q.—For what reason ye soldiers obliged to sell their pease and oatmeal for one gill of whiskey each?
A.—I imagine from the want of water to boil their pease and oatmeal.

Q.—Was any additional water allowed to boil their pease and oatmeal?
A.—None.

Q.—Does it not appear strange to you that ye convicts were allowed five, and the soldiers only four pints of water?
A.—It does.

Q.—Were not many water-casks broke up for ye convenience of stowing Capt'n Dennott's private investment, amounting to about 60 tons, which ought to have been filled at Rio, for the benefit of the troops and convicts?
A.—Many casks were broke up, but what number can't tell.

The Court adjourned to 17th.

Francis Cox, a convict, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Mr. Byrne.—Was you ever punished at Rio?
A.—I was.

Q.—Was your punishment severe?
A.—It was.

Q.—Was Doctor Byers present?
A.—He was not.

Q.—Was you flogged into and out of a fainting fit?
A.—He was flogged into a fit, and, he understood from his com-
panions, out of it, and when he recovered he found himself still under punishment.

Q.—Was you flogged on account of a plot to take ye ship?
A.—I was.
Q.—Who ordered you to be flogged?
A.—Captain Dennott.
Q.—Did he order you to receive 300 lashes, and when you had received them did he say you should have 300 more?
A.—I received 300 lashes, and Captn. Dennott told me I had received but half my punishment.
Q.—Did he (Captn. Dennott) ever consult ye Dr. on your punishment?
A.—Not to my knowledge.
Q.—Did you ever hear your companions that were punished complain among themselves that their punishment was cruel, and that it was hard to be punished so severely without ye advice of a surgeon?
A.—He heard his companions say that they never heard of so severe a punishment without ye assistance and advice of a surgeon.
Q.—Was Doctor Byers's attention to the sick humane, and constantly so?
A.—He attended when sent for, and frequently when not sent for, and that his conduct was humane.
Q.—Do you conceive that ye Dr.'s orders were frequently not complied with, and in what respect they were not attended to?
A.—I do, for he frequently ordered us water and vinegar, which was not given us.
Q.—Did you ever hear the Dr. complain that his orders were not attended to, and said he felt for them?
A.—The doctor came down to us, and frequently lamented that ye things he had ordered us were not given, and when he sent to ye steward for vinegar, he said, "—— the doctor."
Q.—Do you conceive that the same rice given you at the beginning of the voyage was allowed you from Rio?
A.—He does not—that the rice was full of gravel, and ye blacks refused it.
Q.—Were you under ye necessity of selling your soap for bread?
A.—I gave my soap to ye steward, and expected bread in return, but never got any.
Q.—Did you ever know any whiskey out of the hold sold to ye prisoners?
A.—I got a small quantity from a man of the name of Ward, who informed me he had given two shillings for it to ye steward, and that he himself saw it brought from the hold.
Q. by Captain Dennott.—What was you punished for at Rio?
A.—For attempting to escape from ye ship.
Q.—Did you not cut your irons?
A.—I did not, but they were cut.
Q.—Was you not picked up in the water?
A.—I was.
Q.—Had you not some cloathes and bread?
A.—I had.

No. 5 was read to ye witness, and he swears ye contents is true.
Q.—How do you know I gave Stapleton and Brannon orders to come ou deck?
John Rutlidge, a convict, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Mr. Byrne. — Was you punished for the plot?
A. — I was.
Q. — Who order'd you to be punished?
A. — Captain Dennott.
Q. — How many lashes did you receive?
A. — Three hundred lashes.
Q. — Was Doctor Byers present at ye punishment, and was he consulted?
A. — He was present, but was not consulted, to the best of his knowledge.
Q. — Did you ever hear any of your companions that were punished complain that the punishment was cruel, and that it was hard to be punished so severely without ye advice of a surgeon?
A. — I did, and he heard some of ye soldiers say that it was very hard to see such murder going on without consulting the Dr. as to their being able to receive it.
Q. — Was Doctor Byers' attention to the sick constant and humane?
A. — It was; he came constantly down, and complained and lamented that it was not in his power to do anything for us—that his heart bled at ye situation he saw them in.
Q. — Did you ever hear Dr. Byers complain that his orders were not attended to?
A. — I did. I have heard him give orders to ye steward to give us water and vinegar, and ye steward replied, when his back was turned, " — the doctor," and he would give neither one or the other.
Q. — Were you under ye necessity of drinking your own urine?
A. — I was.
Q. — How much water did you receive from 9 on the one morning until 7 ye next morning?
A. — About one quart.
Q. — Was you in the fore-hatch?
A. — I was.
Q. — Did you ever see me come down among you and commiserate your distressed situation?
A. — You did.
Q. — Were any complaints made to me?
A. — There was. Koman complained that their grog was stopped, and that we wanted some more water.
Q. by Captn. Dennott to Mr. Byrne. — Were those complaints ever reported to me by you?
A. — They were not, because I had every reason to believe that the captain would think me officious, having before told me that I had no business to interfere with ye convicts.
James Brady, convict, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Mr. Byrne.—Was you punished on account of the plot?
A.—I was.

Q.—Who ordered you to be punished?
A.—Captain Dennott.

Q.—How many lashes did you receive?
A.—300, and he told me I was to receive 300 more ye next
day, but I did not receive them.

Q.—Did Captain Dennott tie up and take you down without
consulting the doctor as to the number of lashes you was to
receive?
A.—The Dr. was not present at ye time I was punished.

Q.—Did you ever ask Capt'n. Dennott for a drop of water after
you was punished, to cool your tongue?
A.—I did in ye middle of ye punishment, and after punish­
ment, but could get none. The captn. then order'd me to be taken
down, and during ye punishment the captn. was smiling, and
when I asked for a drop of salt water he told me I should have
none, and on my saying I should die, he replied, “Die and be
dammed.”

Q.—Did you ever hear your companions that were punished
complain among themselves that ye punishment was cruel, and
that it was hard to be punished so severely without ye advice of a
surgeon?
A.—I did hear them complain that they were punished without
ye advice of ye surgeon, and of ye hard usage the* got before
and after punishment.

Q.—Was Doctor Byers' attention to ye sick humane and con­
stant?
A.—It was humane, and but for him and Mr. Froome himself
and others would have expired; that on speaking ye sentinel
threatened to shoot them.

Q.—Do you conceive that ye steward sold any of H.M. stores
to ye convicts for money?
A.—He sold bags of bread, cheese, spirits in ye ship, and butter,
pease, and pork in ye island.

Q.—Did ye steward give bread to ye convicts for their soap?
A.—He gave rotten bread for ye soap.

Q.—What quantity of water did you get daily from Rio?
A.—Sometimes one quart and half-pint, sometimes three pints.

Adjourned to Monday, ye 19th.

The Court met pursuant to adjournment.

Bryan Egan, convict, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Captain Dennott.—Did you act as cook in ye island of Rio?
A.—I did.

Q.—Did ye prisoners feel any inconveniences from the want of
provisions or water?
A.—They did not, for I gave them some provisions before ye
steward came with their rated daily allowance.

Q.—What number of prisoners were punished in the island?
A.—He believes six or seven.

Q.—Was ye doctor always present at ye punishment?
A.—I did not see him there.

Q.—Was you on ye quarter-deck ye time ye prisoners were
punished?
A. — I was at ye time Burke and Horse were punished.

Q. — Did ye doctor give his opinion as to ye number of lashes they were able to bear?

A. — He did give his opinion on being asked by ye captain.

Q. — Was you on deck at ye time the body of Patrick Garnley was brought up?

A. — I was.

Q. — Did you hear ye Dr. say that he could not have died from ye punishment he received, as he was a strong man, or words to that effect?

A. — He heard him say he was a strong man.

Q. — Did you ever know me act with cruelty or inhumanity to any of ye prisoners?

A. — At ye time we were detected in ye conspiracy we were healthy and well treated, and did not wish to be better used than we were by the captain.

Q. — Can you say anything respecting ye doctor's treatment of ye prisoners after they were punished?

A. — He went down at different times, as well as ye man under him.

Q. — Did you ever hear any of ye prisoners complain of ye doctor's want of humanity?

A. — Some did, and some did not.

Q. — Was not ye dampness of ye prison more owing to bad weather than to neglect?

A. — The weather was bad, and I saw men ordered down with scrapers to keep it clean every day.

John Brown, convict, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Captain Dennott.—In what situation was you at ye time you was accused of taking the sentinel's arms? Was you drunk or sober?

A. — I was in liquor.

Q. — Was you flogged for it?

A. — I was.

Q. — Was ye doctor present?

A. — He was.

Q. — Were ye births kept clean during the voyage?

A. — Mr. Froome came down every day and order'd them to be cleaned.

Q. — Was ye doctor often down from Rio to Sydney Cove?

A. — He was six or seven times down.

Q. — Who dressed ye prisoners' backs?

A. — Sometimes Sandford, an old man, dressed them, and sometimes they dressed their backs themselves.

Q. — How many days before our arrival did Mr. Byrne go down among the prisoners?

A. — He went down after we made ye land.

Mary Bryan, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Captain Dennott.—Did you miscarry on board ye ship?

A. — I did.

Q. — Relate to ye Court in what manner you was treated by Dr. Byers on that occasion?

A. — I was treated very badly by him. I was sick for three months, and he did not give me anything during that time except half a glass of wine. I sent Peg Leary for a drink of water, and
1797.
6 July.

Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

he told her that he would kick her. The captain sent me a bottle of wine and water, and but for that I should not have been alive.

Q.—When you applied to ye doctor for medicine, did he not damn you for a bitch?
A.—He did; and did not give me any medicine, nor did he give me any wine after I miscarried.

Q.—Do you know Mary Cogan?
A.—I do.

Q.—Do you think by any illusage of mine I was ye cause of her throwing herself overboard?
A.—You was not, for she was always deranged.

Q.—Was she not a woman of bad character?
A.—She was; she attempted to cut her own throat.

Henry James Purcell, a private soldier of N. S. Wales Corps, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Captn. Dennott.—Was you on ye quarter-deck during the time of punishment?
A.—I was ye greater part of the time.

Q.—Did I not ask ye doctor as to ye quantity of lashes each man was able to bear?
A.—Some discourse passed between the doctor and captain, but cannot say what.

Q.—Do you recollect ye two Kellys being punished, and did not ye doctor say that they had been sickly on ye island, and were not able to bear 300 lashes, but were able to bear 200 lashes?
A.—I do recollect it.

Q.—Do you recollect Brannon’s being tied up a second time?
A.—I do.

Q.—Did you hear the doctor say his hide was tough?
A.—I did.

Q.—Did you ever hear the doctor encourage the men to flog hard?
A.—I did not.

Q.—Did you ever hear that I attempted to supercede him as a surgeon?
A.—I never did.

Q.—Was you on deck at ye time the body of Garnley was brought on deck?
A.—I was.

Q.—Did you hear the doctor say he did not die in consequence of ye punishment he received?
A.—I did.

Q.—Was my conduct to you or to any other person on board brutal or inhuman?
A.—It was very humane.

Q.—Did you hear any complaints against ye captain by the soldiers?
A.—I did not.

Q.—Was Mr. Byrne on deck during the punishment?
A.—Sometimes he was.

Q.—Did Mr. Byrne appear to be active in the punishment?
A.—He did.

Q.—Was Brown drunk at ye time he seized the sentinel’s arms?
A.—He was.

Q.—Did you, the troops, or convicts suffer on ye island for want of water or provisions?
A. — They did not.

Q. — Did ye troops or convicts complain that ye provisions were not sent to ye island at a seasonable hour?

A. — One day they did.

Q. — Did you ever hear Mr. Byrne complain of any ill-usage or neglect of ye troops by Capt'n Dennott?

A. — I do not recollect I did.

Q. — Was the conduct of ye doctor humane to the sick?

A. — I cannot say.

Q. — Was Thos. Mancell, a private, paid proper attention to by the doctor?

A. — I think not.

Q. — Was not a man very ill of ye flux, and was he not ordered on deck to be washed by cold water, and by whom?

A. — He was ordered to be washed by ye doctor.

Q. — How long did the man live after being washed?

A. — He died the next day.

Q. — In what manner was he buried—was any prayers used over him?

A. — He was thrown overboard without ye usual prayers.

Q. — Did you ever know ye tarpaulins unnecessarily kept on, and whether ye lee side was not always kept up to give air to ye prisoners?

A. — I never did, unless when necessary.

Q. — Was any tarpaulins on ye hatch ye first night of ye day of punishment?

A. — There was not.

Q. — Did you ever hear ye prisoners at the main hatch complain of thirst?

A. — I did not.

Q. — Was you ever offered any reward by me to come forward, or did I ever attempt to bias your opinion?

A. — You never did.

Thomas Franklin, corporal of N. S. Wales Corps, sworn:—

Q. by Capt'n Dennott. — Was you on ye quarter-deck at ye time ye people were punished?

A. — I was looking over the bulkhead.

Q. — Did you hear ye Dr. asked as to the quantity of lashes the men were able to bear?

A. — I saw ye doctor with a slate in his hand taking down we number of lashes they received.

Q. — Do you not conceive the doctor as much concerned in ye punishment as myself?

A. — I think he was.

Q. — Did you ever know me to supercede ye doctor as a surgeon?

A. — I never did.

Q. — Was you on deck when the body of Garuley was brought on deck?

A. — I was.

Q. — Did Mr. Byrne appear to you to take an active part in ye punishment?

A. — He did; he ordered ye party up two days, by Mr. Byrne's orders.

Q. — Did not Mr. Byrne order his own people to punish and encourage them in it?

A. — He did order two men to punish.
Q.—When Burke was punished the second time, was you on deck?
A.—I was.

Q.—Did the Dr. say he could bear more lashes?
A.—He did, and said he should have his punishment ye next day.

Q.—Was my conduct to you or ye troops tyrannical or inhuman?
A.—I think it was not.

Q.—Was ye Dr.’s orders in throwing water on Mancell ye cause of his death?
A.—He thinks it was.

Q.—In what manner was he buried, and was prayers read over him?
A.—He was thrown overboard, but ye weather was so rough as to render it impossible to read prayers over him. Mr. Byrne regretted that it could not be done.

Q.—Did you ever know ye tarpaulins unnecessarily kept on?
A.—I never did.

Q.—Was ye Doctor’s conduct to ye sick humane?
A.—I think it was not.

Q.—Was not ye wetness of the prison occasioned more by bad weather than neglect?
A.—It was.

Q.—Was not two men appointed to keep ye prisons and hatches clean?
A.—There was.

Q.—Did I ever offer you any reward or bias your opinion in this business?
A.—He never did.

Mr. Wharton, 2nd mate of Britannia, recalled:—

Q. by Capt. Dennott.—For what reason was Jenny Blake put in irons?
A.—For attempting to throw herself overboard.

Q.—Did I not stop her throwing herself overboard?
A.—You did. She abused you very much, and in consequence you cutt her hair off, caned her, and put her in irons.

Q.—Did I not always give you frequent and proper orders to keep ye prisoners dry and clean, and did you obey those orders?
A.—You did, and I obeyed them.

Q.—Did I not often complain to you of Mr. Froome’s want of attention to his duty?
A.—You did.

Q.—Do you think those complaints originated from private pique or malice, or thro’ my situation as commander of ye ship?
A.—Not from private pique, but as commander of ye ship.

Q.—Was not Mr. Froome in general the officer ordered to see the prisoners kept clean?
A.—He was.

Margt. Leary, being duly sworn:—

Q. by Capt. Dennott.—Did you know Mary Cogan in Dublin Gaol?
A.—I did.

Q.—Did she attempt to hang herself there?
A.—She did twice, from wickedness.

Q.—Was I ye cause of her throwing herself overboard?
A.—You was not.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

Q.—Was she a woman of bad character?
A.—Very bad.

John Burke, a convict, duly sworn:—

Q. by Capt’n Dennott.—Did not, when you was tied up ye second time, the Dr. order you the remaining punishment?
A.—He did.
Q.—Did you complain that you was not able to bear ye punishment to ye Dr., and what did the doctor reply?
A.—I did. He said I could bear it, and in consequence I received it.
Q.—After I ordered you down, did not ye doctor order you eight lashes more?
A.—He did.
Q.—Was you carefully attended after punishment by ye doctor?
A.—I was not carefully attended by the doctor.
Q.—Were ye other persons that were flogged properly attended by the doctor?
A.—They were not.
Q.—Did ye doctor often come down among you?
A.—Three or four times in nine weeks.
Q.—Were there any bad smells among you?
A.—There was for want of attention in the doctor.
Q.—How many days before ye ship came into Sydney was Mr. Burne down among you?
A.—Since we made the land.
Q.—Was there any other bad smells than from ye backs of the men punished?
A.—There was.
Q.—Did any persons make any complaints to Mr. Burne?
A.—They complained for the want of their grog.

The Court adjourned to ye 21st.

The Court met pursuant to adjournment.
Two letters read by Captain Dennott, No. 6 and 7.

Adjourned sine die.

[Exhibit No. 1.]

SURGEON BALMAIN TO MR. BEYER.

Sir, Sydney, 1st June, 1797.

It having come to the Governor’s knowledge that several of the convicts have died on board the Britannia in consequence of the severe punishment inflicted on them, I am commanded by his Excellency to desire that you will state to me what, according to the best of your judgment, you believe to have been the cause of the death of the several convicts under your inspection, and also whether you consider their treatment in general throughout the voyage to have been proper and suitable to the intention of sending them hither in health and safety. I am, &c.,

W.M. BALMAIN,
Surgeon to the Settlem’t.
[Exhibit No. 2.]

MR. BEYER TO SURGEON BALMAIN.

Sir, 

Sydney, 2nd June, 1797.

I have been honored with yours of the 1st instant, desiring me to state to you, for the information of his Excellency Governor Hunter, whether I can impute the death of several convicts who were punished on board the Britannia, transport, to the severity of the punishment inflicted, and likewise to assign (to the best of my judgment) the reasons of the death which happened in the course of the voyage from Ireland, and whether the treatment has in general been suitable to the intention of sending them hither in health and safety.

In reply to the first question, I have to observe the death of six convicts is imputed by me to the severity of punishment, having received more lashes than was consistent with the state of weakness in which they at that time laboured under, from the many inconveniences which attended the previous part of the voyage; and I hereby declare, upon my honor, I was not consulted respecting the punishment of any of the convicts except one or two, which I can hereafter mention verbally, should his Excellency require it.

Secondly, nine convicts died of various complaints; some of them fell a sacrifice to the scurvy, flux, and debilitation. Several of aforesaid complaints proceeded from want of cleanliness in apparel, continual wetness in their berths, foul air, bad water (as the ventilators and water-sweetners sent on board by Government for that purpose were not made use of), in consequence of which a number of their beds and bedding and some of their clothing were destroyed, and obliged to lay without beds.

On our arrival at Rio de Janeiro, I reported to Captain Dennott the state of the troops and convicts, pointing out the means requisite for their recovery (a copy of said letter I have annexed),* which was complied with in as far by landing them after the arrival of a week, by granting them fresh provisions four times in the week, some fruit and vegetables only on said meat-days. Lieut. William Burne, finding that Captain Dennott did not choose to comply with my request, thought proper to grant the troops under his command fresh provisions daily, and which was highly requisite for the recovery of their health.

Before I conclude, to prove to his Excellency how far my advice was to be considered requisite for the punishment of any culprit, I herein inclose a copy of a letter* written by Captain Dennott previous to his sailing from Ireland, to which I beg his Excel-

* Note 29.
lency will pay particular attention, and I am sorry to observe that the whole of his conduct with regard to me in my official capacity has all along coincided with the tenure of his letter.

I have, &c.,
AUGUSTUS BEYER,
Superintending Surgeon.

[Exhibit No. 3.]

CAPTAIN DENNOTT TO MR. RICKETTS.

Dear Sir,

Cove, 21st November, 1796.

As the convicts will be on board to-day or to-morrow, I shall just mention a few points to which I must beg you will pay particular attention:—That there may be a constant guard kept over them during the day, and that one officer with ten armed men strengthen that guard during the night; that no boat be allowed to come 'longside of the ship with things for sale, but what is searched very strictly; that no weapon of any kind be brought into the ship; and that every loaf of bread that may be brought on board for the convicts be either cutt or broken in two, lest any files, knives, or anything of that kind be concealed therein, as has been the case at this place before; that due and particular care be paid in keeping them clean below, and that an officer be always ordered on that duty, and see that any scrapers or brooms or other utensils be handed up again; that their beds be ordered on deck every morning, without it should be very bad weather to prevent it; and when the convicts are on deck that they are to be chained to the side, and never exceed the number of thirty, who are to be relieved every two hours, that the men may be all on deck in the course of the day; that their irons be searched twice every day with the greatest minuteness, and in case any convict should have attempted to get his irons off, for the first offence he be punished with no less than six dozen of lashes, with a right and left catt, if able to bear so much; that you are to be the judge, and not the doctor; during the punishment that a guard be drawn up on the quarter-deck with bayonets fixed and loaded musquets; if any instrument should be found on any convict, that he be immediately punished with four dozen lashes, and if found in any of their berths that the whole belonging to that berth be punished in like manner, without they declare the culprit; if the convicts should refuse to clean their different berths, the person so offending be punished with two dozen lashes. I have also to request that a proper guard with arms always attend when the prison-door be opened, and that they be locked.
HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

1797.
6 July.
Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

THOMAS DENNOTT.

[Exhibit No. 4.]
S URGEON B EYER T O T H O M A S D E NNOTT.

Dear Sir,
Rio de Janeiro, 12th February, 1797.

Duty commands me to inform you the state of health of our troops and convicts is at present of such a nature as requires immediate assistance. If, on the contrary, a great mortality certainly will take place.

To obviate said symptoms, potent adjuvants are requisite, viz.:

To supply the troops and convicts during our stay here at Rio de Janeiro with fresh provisions daily.

To allow them two oranges each per diem, or any other fruit, so highly essential, as the scurvy is making a rapid progress, and for which extra expence I doubt not Government will not only indemnify you, but return you thanks on the occasion so justly due to you.

Lastly, as there is opportunity, to send all the troops and convicts on shore for the benefit of their health as soon as possible.

All I have to add is as your sagacity will easily discover, so am I confident it will coincide with your approbation.

I am, &c.,
AUGUSTUS BEYER.

[Exhibit No. 5.]
T H E D E P O S I T I O N  O F  F R A N C I S  C O X.

FRANCIS COX, a convict on board the Britannia, says that after Patrick Garodby had been punished he was put down among the other prisoners, with additional bolts and handcuffs, and asked for a drink of water, when Mr. Wharton, the 2nd mate, told him he would give the rascal poison first. That Patrick Garodby lay on his back handcuffed to another man, still crying out and offering a guinea for a drink of water or an orange, which he could not procure. He then cried out to give him some wine, which Smith, another of the convicts, did, and he, Cox, sweetened it with sugar. This was given him in the night about 3 o'clock; he laid till about 7, and then expired. Many of the convicts cried out continually for water, but none was suffered to be given them till after Garodby had expired, when they sent down a buckett of water, from 7 to 8 gallons; the men being so thirsty,
they scrambled who should get a drink first, on which Mr. Wharton, Mr. Froome, and the steward jumped down to see what was the matter, and the captain ordered them to knock down any person that was out of his berth, and that if any of the rascals spoke a word he would blow their brains out. A convict of the name of Connor, who had been punished, stooping down to take a drink of water, Mr. Froome, by the captain's orders, struck him across the loins. The man from that time fainted his speech, and expired the next morning. Brannan and Stapleton, two men who had the day before received 300 lashes, were called up and ordered to receive 300 more. Brannon expostulated with the captain, begging he would minutely enquire into the affair, and it would be found that he was not so culpable as it appeared to him; that he had been a recruiting serjeant; that he had raised a number of men, and had been a faithful servant to his Majesty King George. The captain, in return, damned his Majesty and himself, and then ordered him to be tied up, and looking at the catt observed that they were not sufficient to open his skin. He then got a piece of horse-skin, and made the boatswain get another piece, and then the boatswain tied them to a short stick, and the captain took it and stood by while the boatswain tied knots on the leather. He then ordered the men some grog before they began to flog them, saying, "Dam your eyes, this will open your carcase." Stapleton lived three or four days, and Brannon some time longer.

A true deposition taken before me,—

RICHARD ATKINS, A.J.A.

[Exhibit No. 6.]

ISAAC FROOME TO CAPTAIN DENNOTT.

Britannia, February 29th, 1797.

Your goodness will, I trust, excuse the liberty of this address when kindly considering my present situation, and the motives that induced me thus far to presume will, I trust, be sufficient apology for the liberty of this intrusion.

To palliate my crime, I do not mean, neither shall I attempt, to vindicate my conduct. I must own it has been such as but too justly merits your displeasure and disregard, and it is with a due sense of the impropriety of it that I now most submissively request your forgiveness. I own, sir, I have most grossly offended, but I trust not exceeded the limits of pardon. Could you, sir, kindly look over the past, it shall ever be my chief study and desire so to conduct myself as to merit, if possible, your esteem and protection, and I am well convinced after what
has transpired, together with your kind and friendly advice, that I shall not fail in the attempt. Be pleased then, sir, to obliterate the past, and restore me, pray, to your once, I believe, good opinion, and the uniformity of my future conduct shall be such as I trust will give satisfaction, as also prove to you the sincerity of my professions. I again beg you will excuse this liberty, and believe me to be, &c.,

ISAAC FROOME.

CAPTAIN DENNOTT'S ADDRESS TO THE COURT.

Gentlemen,

Sydney, 21st June, 1797.

It is not my intention to take up your time with a tedious recapitulation, yet I think it necessary I should mention some circumstances in explanation. When the convicts were embarked in Ireland, I enquired of Mr. Sainthill, the resident agent, if the Government of Ireland did not give orders, how I should conduct myself towards the prisoners. I was informed by him that he knew of none, neither had he any instructions whatever to give, and that I was to act as circumstances might require. Left then alone in a situation entirely new, I was determined if the conduct of those committed to my charge would but permit to make them as comfortable as it was possible, but at the same time if they behaved ill to have them punished in such a manner as to deter others from being guilty of similar offences. I have always been of opinion that severity in some instances is lenity in general. It never was my wish to punish at all, and I presume that my conduct to the prisoners, both before and after the plot, will convince you of that, as a very few were punished, and those but slightly. Prior to my writing the letter No. 3, I had understood that a punishment of some soldiers had taken place on board, which appeared to me so very slight that I thought it by no means adequate to the character of those I had to deal with, and in consequence wrote to Mr. Ricketts. I knew ye man to whom I wrote to be humane, and that there was not the least danger of the convicts being ill-treated or wantonly punished. I am confirmed in that opinion by the humanity he has always shown them. By mentioning the punishment of the prisoners at the island I do not mean to blame the conduct of Mr. Byrne; only that if it were improper for me to punish men in the absence of the doctor, it was equally so in him to do so, who now stands forth as my accuser. When I was convinced that the prisoners had determined to seize the ship and destroy the lives of a number of innocent men, I conceived it my duty to have them punished, but it was never my intention to affect their lives. In the hurry and confusion of the day I did not think of holding a
consultation, particularly as I found every one on deck, and every one willing, aiding, and assisting. No objections were made or even hinted, either on that day or either of the days of punishment; everybody attended and appeared to me to be as earnest in their punishment as myself. The conduct of my youngest officer (Mr. Froome) has ever been negligent and inattentive, consequently I found fault with him. To prove that he once thought so himself, I beg that the annexed letter, No. 6, may be read. His actions since have never, in my opinion, corresponded with the promises he has made. The more the prosecutors have taken to establish their assertions—by robbing private papers, breaking thro’ the laws of hospitality by bringing forth private conversation, ransacking every private concern, and every unguarded expression stretched to the utmost to make it appear in the worst light—will, no doubt, have its effect with you, gentlemen, in the decision you are to give.

My defence I leave to the evidence already produced before you. I trust myself with confidence to you, and, from the candour and patience you have shown in elucidating the charges exhibited against me, I have no reason to apprehend that you’ll impute crimes to me when I may have been only guilty of error. Humanum est errare, and, whether I am condemned or acquitted, I shall ever feel myself under the greatest obligation to this Court for the manner they have conducted this enquiry. I beg leave to subscribe myself with the greatest respect,

Yours, &c.,
Thos. Dennott.

Decision of the Court.

After maturely considering the evidence on both sides that has been brought before us on this occasion, we are unanimously of opinion that Captain Dennott’s conduct in punishing the convicts in the manner he did for conspiring to take the ship was imprudent and ill-judged, inasmuch as he did not take the sense of the officers and ship’s company, individually, as to the steps necessary to be adopted for the preservation of the ship and the lives of the people therein, for although they might have been all present, and many of them assisting on that occasion, yet their not having been formally consulted renders it questionable whether the captain’s proceedings would have met their unanimous approbation, and, so far, his conduct in this instance may be regarded as bordering on too great a degree of severity; but we also clearly concur of opinion that the surgeon (Mr. Byers) was beyond all the other bystanders particularly culpable in not steadfastly protesting against the cruelties which he charges Captain Dennott
1797.
6 July.

Inquiry re the conduct of Captain Dennott.

with, and was therefore inexcusably negligent and indifferent in the performance of his duty, and consequently, in an eminent degree, accessory to the inhumanities he complains of. Such is our opinion as to the first charge.

With respect to the second, we believe that (unless in the instance of the ventilators, water-sweetners, and swabs, not having been made use of) Captn. Dennott gave proper orders, and did not omit taking the necessary steps for bringing the troops and convicts hither in safety, especially when the refractory state of the people he had in charge and the coercion he was obliged to make use of towards them for the preservation of the ship and the people is considered.

Before we conclude, we here beg leave to offer to his Excellency our opinion that all ships coming to this port with transports should have on board an officer of the Crown, who should be invested with proper power and authority, as well for the conducting of the ship as the particular inspection and direction of the management of the convicts on board.

RICHARD ATKINS, J.A.
W. BALMAIN, J.P.
RICHARD JOHNSON, J.P.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

LIVE STOCK, 6 JULY, 1797.

Account of Live Stock received into the colony from the Cape Good Hope by his Majesty's ships Reliance and Supply, July, 1797.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cows</th>
<th>Cow-calf.</th>
<th>Mares</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>On account of Government</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On account of the officers of the ships in their own apartments</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>66</strong></td>
<td><strong>7</strong></td>
<td><strong>7</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 3.]

GOVERNMENT AND GENERAL ORDERS.

Monday, 14th Nov., 1796.

Parole—Northumberland. Countersign—Cumberland.

CAPTAIN DAVID COLLINS, the Judge-Advocate of this Colony having obtain'd His Maj's Permission to return to England upon his private business—Richard Atkins Esqr. is by His Maj's Command, as Signified in the Secretary of State's Letter of the 31st June 1793* order'd to do the duty of Judge-Advocate to the Colony during the absence of Capt. Collins or until further Orders.

* Note 30.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

23rd Nov., 1796.

A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge Advocate, and Six Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble this morning at 10 of the Clock for the Trial of such prisoners as may be brought before it.

29th Nov. (1796).


The New South Wales Corps will be under Arms to Morrow at 12 O'clock in the forenoon for the purpose of Attending the Execution of the Prisoners now under Sentence of Death.

30th November, 1796.

Parole—Honesty. Countersign—Morality.
The Governor having judg'd it necessary, as well as for the preservation of peace and good order as for the security of property generally, to portion out the different districts of the settlement into divisions, in each of which constables have been chosen and sworn in, and who for their direction have receiv'd printed instructions. This information is, therefore, made public that none may plead ignorance of this regulation, and that they may understand that all persons travelling from one district of the settlement to any other, being liable to be examined by the different constables whose division they may pass through, are to be furnish'd with passes from the acting magistrates at Sydney and Parramatta, the Governor's Aid-de-camp, or commanding officer at the Hawkesbury. Gentlemen's servants will have passes from their respective masters. All persons who shall be found without such passport, which it will not be difficult to obtain when necessary, will be for the first offence fin'd a month's imprisonment and labour for the public. If any shall pay so little attention to this Order as to repeat such offence, other steps will be pursued for their further punishment.

3rd December, 1796.

A General Muster of all the male inhabitants is intended to take place in each of the districts of Sydney, Parramatta, and Hawkesbury, on Friday and Saturday, the 16th and 17th instant; and in order to prevent the dwellings or farms of the different settlers from being left without proper protection, it is intended that on Friday the servants and labouring people generally shall be called, and the settlers will remain on their farms; but on Saturday the settlers will be mustered, and they will leave proper persons in the care of their concerns. The Governor having taken this method of directing the muster for the security of the property of the inhabitants in general, he expects that every person will strictly attend, agreeable to the above direction, unless prevented by sickness or some sufficient cause, of which proper notice is to be sent. All settlers and all men employ'd by them, as well as those employ'd by officers, whether on or off the store, are strictly directed to appear.

N.B.—The settlers who reside at Kissing Point, Lane Cove, Bulanaming, and Liberty Plains will attend at Sydney; those at the Field of Mars and districts adjacent will be mustered at Parramatta; and those on or near the banks of the Hawkesbury at that place.
All constables and other persons holding situations which may give them influence or authority are inform'd by the Governor that they cannot give him a more convincing proof of their regard for good order and the general happiness of the settlement than by exerting themselves to compel a rigid obedience to all Public Orders.

8 Decr. (1796).

THE New South Wales Corps will be under Arms to Morrow at 12 O'Clock in the forenoon, for the purpose of attending the Execution of the Prisoners now under Sentence of Death. And the Commanding Officer at Parramatta to have that Detachment under Arms on Saturday the 10 Instant at 12 O'Clock in the Forenoon for the purpose of attending the execution of the Prisoners now under Sentence of Death, and who are to suffer at that place.

12th December, 1796.

Drinking to excess it is well known have occasioned several most horrid and barbarous murders. The robberies which have so lately been committed upon the public provision stores, as well as upon the inhabitants of private persons, it is also well known could not proceed from a want of sufficiency of food, because our ration is full and ample—much more abundant than many of our more deserving friends enjoy at this time in our mother country. No they have proceeded from a desire of possessing, by any means, those articles with which they might be able to procure spirits, that source of the misfortunes of all those whom the laws of their country, and the justice due to others, have launched into eternity, surrounded with the crimes of an illspent life. The Governor has thought proper thus publickly to express his earnest hope that a recollection of the crimes which have so lately been committed here will not be forgotten, or cease with the breath of the criminals who have suffer'd, but rather that those unhappy men will be remember'd and deplor'd by their friends, and that the calling to mind their melancholy fate will operate as a stimulus to good and virtuous actions in those they have left behind, and to a proper respect for the laws and regulations which have been established for the general good and the mutual happiness of the whole society.

Many of the settlers and others who have ground in cultivation having been, at their own solicitation, supplied at the proper season from the Government store with wheat and Indian corn for cropping their grounds, for which they have given receipts and a promise that such debt should be paid out of the ensuing crops as soon as taken off the ground, it is now expected that they do pay into the public store, as their crops are gather’d, the quantity for which they have given their receipts, before they discharge any other debts they may have contracted.

No grain will be received into his Majesty’s stores until those debts have been collected; and if any unnecessary delay is made in the discharge of them, such steps as the law provides in such cases will be immediately follow’d, and the person who shall attempt any evasion shall be particularly mark’d as unworthy any encouragement hereafter. It may be necessary here to mention that shou’d any of those persons who are in this way indebted to Government have sold or made over their farms to any other since the time of having borrow’d grain from the public store for cropping it, such farm will be considered responsible for such debt, whoever may possess it, and it is expected it be forthwith discharged out of the first or the present crop.

Parole—Healthy. Countersign—Cleanly.

On Saturday next, the 24th, the Commissary will begin to serve issue of the following proportion of slops to those who are entitled to slop clothing from the public stores:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To Men</th>
<th>To Women</th>
<th>To Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 jacket</td>
<td>1 jacket</td>
<td>1 p’r small blankets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 waistcoat</td>
<td>1 pettycoat</td>
<td>1½ yard flannel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 p’r breeches</td>
<td>2 shifts</td>
<td>3 yards linen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 shirts</td>
<td>2 p’r stockings</td>
<td>6 do. tape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 p’r stockings</td>
<td>1 handkerchief</td>
<td>1 lb. soap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 hall</td>
<td>1 cap</td>
<td>½ lb. thread</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 woolen cap</td>
<td>1 p’r shoes</td>
<td>1 cake of soap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 p’r shoes</td>
<td>1 hall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>½ lb. thread</td>
<td>¾ lb. thread</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Governor hopes it may not be necessary to put those who are to receive slops in mind that if any shall presume to sell those articles which they have some time felt the inconvenience of being without, and which will be direct disobedience of former Orders, both the buyer and seller will subject themselves to such punishment as the nature of the offence may deserve.


Those Officers who have been allow’d to take Servants off the Assigned Public Store, are desired to send in to the Acting Commissary, Lists of those Servants in Order to their being serv’d with a proportion of Slop Cloathing.
1797. 6 July.

Orders re Sitting of criminal court.

10th Janry. (1797).

Parole—Honor. Countersign—Integrity.

A COURT of Criminal Jurisdiction Consisting of the Judge Advocate
and Six Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps will be
Assembled on Thursday the 12 Instant at 10 O'Clock in the fore­
noon for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

11th January, 1797.


Repairing of the public roads.

THE necessity of having the roads between the different settle­
ments in this colony made easy and convenient for travelling
being obvious to every inhabitant, the Governor has considered it
necessary to issue the following Order for having them put in good
and perfect condition as early as possible:—All officers who have
farms are to furnish two men for three days in the week, to be
employed on the above service; and all superintendants, store­
keepers, and persons of that description, one man. Every settler
is either to furnish a man or to contribute his own labor for the
same time. The particular days of labor will be settled by the
Justices of the Peace and surveyor, and are to be continued until
the whole work is complete. There being at this time a scarcity
of tools in the public stores, it is expected that the persons above­
mentioned do furnish such implements as may be necessary for
employing the people they send, spades excepted, a few of which
Government will endeavour to provide.

The Surveyor-General will have directions to measure out the
road, which is to be 20 feet wide. The people who are to be thus
employ'd are to be in readiness and to put themselves under the
direction of Mr. Alt on Monday, 23rd instant.

The people sent upon this service by the officers at Sydney, by
the settlers at Kissing Point, Concord, Liberty Plains, and Bul­
naming, are to complete the road from Sydney to Duck River,*
and those at Parramatta, Prospect Hill, Field of Mars, Ponds,
Northern Boundaries, and Hawkesbury are to attend to the road
from Duck River to the Hawkesbury;† The people from the
latter place are to begin their repairs from their own neighbour­
hood, and to continue them for two-thirds of the way to Parra­
matta, and they will be directed in their work by Mr. Grimes, who
will also direct those who are to be employ'd from the Parramatta
side of the Duck River until they meet those from the Hawkesbury.

The road from Sydney to Parramatta is to enter the latter place
where it now does, in the center of the main street. The laborers
are to continue at their work eight hours each working-day.

13th January, 1797.


Expirees.

MANY applications having been made to the Governor by people
who say their time of servitude in this country is expired, and
as it is extremely inconvenient when employ'd on other public
concerns to have the time of business broke in upon by every
single individual who may be desirous of receiving information
relative to the expiration of his time, the Governor has judg'd it
proper to have fix'd times for such inquiries, and does therefore

* Note 31. † Note 32.
give this notice, that February the 15th will be the first day on which certificates will be granted to those who appear on the lists of the ships they come out with, to be regularly intitled to them.

14th January, 1797.

Many settlers in different parts of the colony having represented to the Governor that the wages demanded by the free laboring people whom they have frequent occasion to hire is so excessively exorbitant that it runs away with the greatest part of the profits of their farms, and have solicited that his Excellency would take some effectual steps for their relief in this particular: It is therefore the Governor’s desire that the settlers in each district do appoint amongst themselves quarterly meetings for the purpose of settling the rate of wages to laborers or others whom they have occasion to hire; that an agreement for this purpose be drawn up in writing, to which each settler in the district is to subscribe his name; that a penalty for any breach of this written agreement be fix’d by the general opinion, and inserted in the writing. and which in case of forfeiture will be recover’d by a Civil Court; that they resolve together for what purpose such forfeitures shall be apply’d for the general benefit of their own district.

They are to transmit to head-quarters a copy of their agreement and the rate of wages they have or may from time to time establish, for the Governor’s information.

The Governor advises the settlers to fix the time of their first meeting as early as possible, to prevent their being any longer imposed upon.

His Excellency takes this opportunity of informing the settlers generally that as soon as the repair of the roads is completed he will direct the Commissary to issue to each a proportion of provisions for the number of days they have been employ’d on that necessary work, or, if more agreeable to those who are indebted to Government, he will direct a reduction of that debt in the same proportion.

16th Jany. (1797).

Wednesday the 18th Instant being the day appointed to be observe’d as the Anniversary of Her Majesty’s Birth, the New South Wales Corps will Parade and Fire three Follies at 12 O’Clock.

19th Jany. (1797).

The Court of Criminal Judicature which was to have Assembled on the 12th Instant, having been delayed on account of the indisposition of two of its Members, It will Assemble tomorrow the 20th for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

20th January, 1797.

There being no pease remaining in the public store, the Commissary is desired to issue to the military and free people one and a half pound, and to the convicts two pounds of wheat, in lieu of their respective proportions of pease.
A general muster of the female convicts will take place at Sydney, Parramatta, and the Hawkesbury, on Thursday, the 26th inst., where it is expected that every one appear at the victualling-store of the district in which they reside. And on the following Saturday there will be a serving (to those who are intitled) of such slop clothings as the store can at present afford to them and their children.

21st Jan. (1797).
Parole—Honor. Countersign—Honesty.

A COURT of Civil Judicature will be Assembled on Thursday the 2nd day of Feby, next at 10 O'Clock of the Forenoon, of which all Persons having business to do before the said Court are to take Notice.

27th Jan. (1797).

The New South Wales Corps will be under Arms to Morrow at 12 O'Clock in the Forenoon for the purpose of attending the Execution of the Prisoners now under Sentence of Death.

28th Jan. (1797).

The New South Wales Corps not to be under Arms agreeable to the Order of Yesterday untill farther Order.

15th February, 1797.

As the settlers, officers' servants and others who are at this time employ'd in repairing and improving the roads between the different parts of the settlement will be wanted to prepare their respective grounds which are intended for seed the ensuing season, the Governor gives this public notice that after the work for the next week is completed he will not require that attendance on the roads untill their grounds are finish'd cropping, when he hopes and expects that they will readily come forward and finish what they have so well begun.

The constables of the different districts are desired to give in to the nearest magistrate a list of the settlers who may have either been employ'd themselves in the above necessary work, or have sent a man upon that duty, together with the number of days they have been so employ'd in order that the Commissary may receive directions to supply them with so many days' provisions.

21st Feby. (1797).
Parole—Bombay. Countersign—Bengal.

A CRIMINAL Court consisting of the Judge Advocate and Six Officers of the N.S.W. Corps will Assemble on Wednesday the first of March next at 10 O'Clock in the Morning for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.
The repeated Orders which have been given to the inhabitants of the town of Sydney relative to the ringing and yoking of hogs before they permit them to run so much at large, and the little attention which daily experience shows has been paid to these different Orders, as well by the numbers which are now seen running about without those checks to their ravages, as from the complaints which have been made of the mischiefs done to the different gardens and other inclosures about the town:

The Governor has come to the resolution of taking some effectual step for preventing these mischiefs, and has therefore issued this Order as a hint that he would recommend it to those who have farms to send their hogs thither immediately, and those who have no farms to provide a boy or some person to herd their stock, and to take care that the directions formerly given on this subject be strictly comply'd with. This advice the Governor has thought it proper to give before he issues any other Order on this occasion, and to prevent that loss to individuals which it is highly probable they will suffer if they continue to think that any inattention to the Public Orders of the colony will be suffered to pass without notice.

10th March, 1797.

At the particular wish and desire of the settlers in every part of the colony, who have long sufficed themselves to be most shamefully imposed on by such people as they have had occasion to hire to perform the various kinds of labour which their farms required, the Governor had thought proper, in order to deliver them from a practice so injurious to their industry, to direct, by an Order of the 14th of January last, that the settlers inhabiting the different districts should call a meeting, and forward to him their several opinions relative to the rate of wages for the different kinds of labour which their farms might require, and which they were of opinion they could reasonably afford to pay.

His Excellency has therefore, from the rates delivered to him from the different districts, been enabled to fix a mean rate, which he conceives to be fair and equitable between the farmer and the labourer, and is as follows, viz.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Labour</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Falling forest timber, per acre</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto brush ground, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burning off open ground, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto brush ground, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breaking up new ground, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chipping fresh ground, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chipping in wheat, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breaking up stubble or corn ground, 1d. 3 farthings</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>per rod; or, per acre</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planting Indian corn, per acre</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hilling ditto, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaping wheat, per acre</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Threshing ditto, per bushel</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulling and husking Indian corn, per do.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Sitting of
criminal court.


A COURT of Criminal Judicature Consisting of the Judge Advocate
and Six Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will
Assemble on Tuesday the 14 Instant at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon
for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.


The New South Wales Corps will be under Arms tomorrow at 12
O'Clock in the forenoon for the purpose of attending the Execution
of the Prisoners now under Sentence of Death.


As great evils continue to be felt from the frequent and unre-
strain'd passing and repassing of idle and disorderly persons from
one district of the settlement to another, in order to check so
great a nuisance as much as possible, and to break that chain
of iniquitous correspondence which is too frequently kept up
through such means, the Governor judges it necessary to remind every inhabitant of the colony that he issued an Order against this improper practice on the 2nd of Octr., 1795,* in which the constables and watchmen of the districts of Sydney, Parramatta, Toongabbe, and the Hawkesbury were strictly enjoyn'd to examine all male and female convicts, and all suspicious persons whom they might find in either settlement not belonging thereto, and were authoriz'd to confine them if not provided with a written pass signed by the officers then authoris'd to give them; as the same evils then claim'd of do still prevail, the Governor finds it necessary to revive the above Order, and to inform those who may require passes that they will receive them from Captain Johnston (the Govr's aid-de-camp), the officiating magistrate of Sydney and Parramatta, and commanding officer at the Hawkesbury. Officers' servants will receive them from their respective masters. And it is further ordered, that when the person having occasion for such pass shall arrive at the place for which he receiv'd it, he is to shew it immediately to the chief constable of that district, who will date and countersign it, as a proof to any magistrate who may see it that it was presented upon arrival.

27th March, 1797.

Parole—Spain. Countersign—Portugal.

The repeated Orders which have been given for preventing the mischief done to the gardens and other inclosures of the inhabitants of Sydney, by the hogs which have been permitted by their owners to run loose without yokes or rings, having produc'd no other effect than the shutting them up for a day or two, the Governor lias thought proper, for the purpose of getting the better of such public nuisance, to direct that a pound be erected, into which all hogs found in the describ'd, and forbidden in former Orders, will be driven, where, if not claim'd in twenty-four hours after confinement, and the damages either immediately paid or security given to the sufferer (exclusive of the expence of pounding and feeding), they will be sold as public property, and the damages paid as far as the value of the animal will go. All pigs which may be too young to ring or yoke are not to be suffer'd to go at large; if any person or persons are so inattentive to the Public Orders as to suffer them to run loose they will be liable to the expence of the damages they may have done.

It is necessary to add that all hogs which may be yok'd and ring'd, if found in any garden or inclosure, or doing mischief to the concerns of the inhabitants, will be pounded, and the damages they may have done must be paid by the owners.

6 April (1797).


A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge Advocate and Six Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Tuesday the 11th Instant at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.
1797. 6 July.

**Orders re Bakers and their trade.**

Many complaints having been made, not only of the exorbitant demands made by the public bakers upon those who are under the necessity of employing them, but of the impositions practis'd in the quality as well as quantity of the bread return'd in lieu of the flour or grain deliver'd to them, the Governor has directed that the Judge-Advocate and two other magistrates do hold a meeting for the purpose of investigating this business, as well as for examining and regulating the weights and measures at present in use thro'out the colony.

---

11th April, 1797.


The rate of wages for the different kinds of labor having been establish'd agreeable to the wishes and opinions of the settlers in all the districts in the colony, it becomes necessary that the strictest attention be paid by all who are concern'd in farming to those establish'd rates, and no longer to suffer themselves to be impos'd upon.

The Governor, having much reason to suspect that there are some settlers in the colony who, notwithstanding the bond they have given that they will rigidly attend to the rates of wages already establish'd, do attempt in some way or other to evade this necessary regulation, which evasion must operate to the injury of other industrious men.

The Governor has therefore, the more readily to detect so shamefull a practice, judg'd it requisite to hold out a reward to those who will come forward and give such information as may be sufficient to convict those who shall act so improper a part, by promising that one-third of the forfeit money shall be paid to the informer. This is a regulation which, his Excellency is of opinion, the settlers cannot but approve.

It is also desired that any settler or other person having occasion to hire laborers do give immediate information of any laboring man who, offering himself for hire, shall refuse to accept the regulated prices for labor already settled; such persons, being incapable of living in this country without work, will be immediately apprehended and prosecuted as a vagrant who has no visible means of living.

---

14th April, 1797.

Parole—Cropping.  Countersign—Season.

The paling in of the spring, a work of much advantage to the health of the inhabitants of Sydney, being now completed, this public notice is given that none may plead Ignorance. Whoever shall be known to loosen or take down any of the paling at the bottom of those gardens which are near the spring, or any part of that which surrounds it, for the purpose of getting fresh water without going to the tanks for it, or for any other purpose what­ever, the house to which that paling belongs, or is nearest to,
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

shall be immediately pull'd down, let who may be its owner; and whoever shall be known to take water from the stream in any other way than at the tanks will be secur'd and carried before a magistrate, who will order that punishment which a disobedience of Public Orders and regulations may deserve. Particular persons will be directed frequently to inspect the fences all round the streams; it will therefore be necessary that all who live opposite or near it should every day examine the fences of their gardens, keep them in constant repair, and endeavour to prevent that filth and dirt which has so often been found in and about the tanks, and which may have been the chief cause of some of those fluxes and other disorders of which several have lately died.

13th May, 1797.


WHEREAS John Jeweson, Joseph Saunders, John Wilson, and Moses Williams have at various times and opportunities absconded from the situation in which they have been placed, and from the work which it was then their duty to have perform'd, and are at this time employ'd in committing depredations upon defenceless settlers and others who live at a distance from any protection; and whereas, in the many robberies and cruelties which have lately been practis'd upon the above defenceless people by numerous bodys of the natives, in depriving them of their live stock, burning their houses, and destroying in a few minutes the whole fruits of their former industry, as well as wounding and murdering them, there is some reason to believe, from white men having been seen frequently at such times amongst them, that such acts of violence have generally been advis'd and assisted by the abovenam'd deserters, who, having absconded from their duty, can have no other means of living.

This public notice is given from an opinion that it may reach the knowledge of those who are the subject of it. That the said John Jeweson, Joseph Saunders, John Wilson, and Moses Williams do not within the space of fourteen days from the date hereof deliver themselves up to the nearest peace officer they will be consider'd as having lost the protection of his Majesty and the aid of the law; consequently, if taken, will be considered not only accessory to the death of those natives who may suffer in the unlawful plunder already mentioned, but as accomplices with them in the mischiefs and crueltys so frequently committed by them, and be liable to be immediately executed without the form of a trial, having by their unlawful conduct forfeited the protection of those wholesome laws under which they have been born and bred.

It is scarcely necessary to advise all the inhabitants of this colony to do their utmost to secure or give information how those villains may be secur'd, who are so great a pest to the industrious. It is to be hop'd and believ'd that every honest man knows it to be a duty he owes to the whole community to do so; and they are hereby strictly enjoyn'd, as they value the peace and security of their respective dwellings, to use every means in their power for the detection of the abovenam'd people.

Given at Sydney, 13th May, 1797.
15th May, 1797.

Notice is hereby given that certificates will be granted at the Commissary's office, at Sydney, on Friday, the 2nd June, to such as appear to have completed their term of servitude in this country; as soon after which as possible such slops as the store can afford will be issued to those who continue in the service of Government, of which time public notice will be given.

Parole—Ganges. Countersign—Britannia.  
17th May, 1797.

His Majesty has been pleased to appoint by Commission, Wm. Balmah, Esq., to be the principal surgeon to this colony and its dependencies, in the room of John White, Esq., who has resigned.

19th May, 1797.

The inconvenience which we daily experience through the want of that assistance necessary for completing the public gaol obliges the Governor to call a second time upon the inhabitants of Sydney for their aid in the finishing this necessary building. Thatch being the article principally wanted, his Excellency requires that the inhabitants of each house do furnish twenty-four large bundles of grass, and bring them to the goal in the space of ten days; the officers, civil and military, having servants from Government to furnish each fifty bundles, and such of the non-commissioned officers and others of the military who have servants allowed will furnish the same quantity as the other inhabitants.

3 June (1797).

Military.  
MONDAY the 5th being the day to be observ'd as the Birth day of His Majesty, The New South Wales Corps will Parade at 12 O'Clock on that day and Fire three Vollies in Honor of the same. The Guns of the Battery and those landed from His Majestys Ship Supply* will Fire a Royal salute at One O'Clock.

12 June (1797).

A COURT of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge Advocate, two Officers of His Majesty's Ship Supply, and four Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will Assemble on Thursday next the 15th Instant, at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

16 June (1797).

A COURT of Civil Judicature will be assembled on Monday the 3rd July at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon of which all persons having Business to do before the said Court are to take Notice.

* Note 34.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

20 June (1797).

Parole—Vice.  Countersign—Virtue.

A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge Advocate, two Officers of His Majesty’s Ship Supply, and four Officers of His Majesty’s New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Thursday the 22nd Instant, at 10 O’Clock in the forenoon, for the Trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

21st June, 1797.


Whereas an infamous, scandalous, and anonimous letter address’d to the Governor, has been picked up in the street of Sydney, in which his Excellency’s servants are accus’d of carrying on a trade in spirituous liquors under the sanction of their master, and of imposing upon those with whom they are said to have dealt: This is to give notice, that if there is a man in the colony who has in any respect been concern’d in any traffic with any of the servants of the Governor, and who has in way been wrong’d by them, that if such person will come forward before a Court of Civil Judicature and solicit an inquiry into their case, and for that justice to which every inhabitant is intitled, they will be supported and protected by the Governor in making such legal claim to redress.

And whereas the peace, regularity, and good order of this colony depends much on the respectability in which its magistrates and other officers are held, it becomes necessary that the authors and advisers of such false, infamous, and scandalous publications be brought to light. It is therefore hereby promis’d that if any person will come forward and give information who the authors or advisers of the infamous anonimous paper above mention’d are, so that the offender or offenders herein may be brought before a Court and prosecuted to conviction, they shall receive a reward of twenty guineas; and, farther, if the informer is a convict, such convict, beside the above reward, shall receive a full and absolute emancipation, and be permitted to leave the colony by the first opportunity they may meet.

28th June, 1797.


As it is highly probable that those who have been preparing ground for wheat this season have by this time finish’d the cropping their land, the Governor has jug’d it necessary to renew his Order of the 11th of January last relative to the public roads, and to appoint Wednesday, the 12th day of July, for the commencement of the necessary work.

1st July, 1797.


On Saturday, the 8th instant, the following slops will be issued to the male convicts, viz.:—1 jacket, 1 waistcoat, 1 pr. breeches or slop clothing, trousers, 1 shirt, 1 blanket, 2 prs. stockings, 1 cap, 1 hat, 1 pr. shoes, 1 lb. soap, and ½ lb. thread.
3rd July, 1797.

Parole—Impartiality. Countersign—Equity.

LIEUT. N. MACKELLAR will continue to command the detachment of the military doing duty at the Hawkesbury until farther order.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch marked "Separate," per store-ship Britannia, vid Canton; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 18th September, 1798.)

My Lord, Sydney, New South Wales, 6th July, 1797.

A ship nam’d the Sydney Cove having been loaded with a cargo of goods upon speculation from Bengal to this port, was wreck’d in February last upon this coast, in latitude 40° 37’ South,* or about 408 miles to the southward of Port Jackson. Seventeen of her crew embark’d in the longboat in order to reach the harbor, and to procure whatever assistance could be had here; but they were also wreck’d upon the coast 220 miles to the southward of this port.† They all got on shore, and travel’d along the coast, and in May last a small row-boat, fishing to the southward of Botany Bay, discover’d three people on the shore, whom they took into the boat and brought hither scarily alive. The remainder of the seventeen have undoubtedly perish’d or been kill’d by the natives, these survivors having been much annoy’d and wounded by them. On their arrival they gave an account of two others whom they had left a small distance from the place where they met the boat, but too weak to proceed farther. Upon this information I immediately sent a whaleboat well mann’d, and put on board her everything which cou’d be necessary for people in that condition, as well cloathing as nourishing articles of food, and sent the same fishermen who had taken up the others in this boat; but these unfortunate men were not to be found. Some articles they had were pick’d up cover’d with blood, so that we have reason to believe they have been murder’d in this helpless state.

As soon after as possible I dispatch’d the Colonial schooner to the southward, together with a deck’d longboat,‡ in order to take off the people who had been left upon the island on which they had been wreck’d. The schooner is just arriv’d, and has brought the commander (Mr. Hamilton), the only surviving European, and the remainder of the Lascars. The commander has left six of his own people in charge of the property sav’d, one of whom is one of the three who reach’d this place, and who, being well, recover’d, return’d to the wreck in the schooner. I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

* Note 35. † Note 36. ‡ Note 37.
KUNTR INEPEAN.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO SECRETARY NEPEAN.*
(Per store-ship Britannia, vid Canton.)

Sir, Sydney, New South Wales, 10th July, 1797.

Having, in the end of September last, order'd his Majesty's ships serving on this station to the Cape of Good Hope, on the service of the colony, of which I appris'd you for the information of their Lordships, I have now to request you will be pleas'd to inform their Lordships that the Supply returned to this port on the 16th of May in a most distressing and dangerous condition. Such has prov'd the state of that ship that had her defects been so complain'd of by her commander at the Cape as to have occasion'd an examination of them, she would have been found unfit to leave that bay; but he, well knowing the importance to this colony of the service he was employ'd upon, wou'd not apply for a survey, but chose rather to risk everything in an attempt to fulfill the design of his voyage. He did fulfill it, altho' with much difficulty and very considerable danger, as their Lordships will readily admit on examining the enclos'd report of a survey which I had order'd upon her arrival, and into the truth of which I have myself very scrupulously examin'd—to say that I am concern'd at the decay and consequent loss of the services of this ship is but faintly to express the anxiety I have experienc'd in consequence of it, as depriving me of the power of fulfilling the commands of his Majesty relative to the stocking this colony with live cattle, the Supply being of a construction and equipment so well fitted for that service.

I have made known this unfortunate circumstance to the Duke of Portland, and have inform'd his Grace how necessary it will be to have a ship sent out instead of the Supply, which ship I can only now use as a guard-ship in the port, and employ her officers and crew as the service here may require, having no means of sending them to England. I trust their Lordships will approve of my doing so untill such time as it may be determin'd whether a ship shall be immediat'ly sent instead, and which I hope their Lordships will pardon me for suggesting might be done with the compliment of a merchant ship, and to be fill'd with such stores as the colony has applied for; the stores of the Supply (an account of which will be sent to the Navy Board) will render the equipment of another ship less expensive, the officers and crew to be turn'd from the one ship to the other, and the men necessary for bringing this ship out will complete the complimets of the two station'd ships.

* Note 38.
1797.
10 July.

Services of Lieutenant Kent.

I shou’d do great injustice to the zeal and merits of an excellent, able, and steady officer were I not to express the gratification I shou’d experience wou’d their Lordships condescend to countenance my recommendation of Lieut. William Kent, comr. of the Supply, an officer who has serv’d seventeen years as lieutenant, and to put whatever ship may be order’d here in the room of the Supply on the establishment of a sloop and this officer her commander. I am unwilling to soliciite anything which might occasion expence; my present request cou’d not, because the Supply is in every respect but that of being commanded by a lieutenant the same as a sloop with a peace compliment. I shall in no other respect trouble their Lordships with the claim of Lieut. Kent but that of a diligent service of twenty-seven years.

Shou’d their Lordships disapprove of the liberty I have taken in favor of this deserving officer, I hope and trust they will pardon it.

I have, &c.,

Jno. Hunter.

[Enclosure.]

Survey of the Supply.

Pursuant to an order from his Excellency John Hunter, Esqr., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over his Majesty’s territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, &c., &c.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed have taken a strict and careful survey on his Majesty’s arm’d vessel Supply, Lieut. William Kent, commander, and find as follows (viz.):—

The hawse timbers and night-head, from the top to light water-mark, rotten.

The stem and stomach piece decayed and rotten to light water-mark.

The breast-hooks two-thirds rotten.

The timbers, from the plank sheare to light water-mark, many rotten and others much decayed.

The bulwarks, waterways, and upper planks all rotten.

The beam-ends two-thirds rotten.

The riders and knee-bolts all loose, the beams working in the clamps very much.

The stern quarter timbers rotten, and by examining below the light water-mark we found the principal timbers rotten, and we are unanimously of an oppinion that many others are in the same state.

That the above ship is irreparable in this port or any other, and in our oppinion unfit to proceed to sea.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

And we do further declare that we have taken this survey with such care and equity that (if required) we are ready to make oath to the impartiality of our proceedings.

Given under our hands, at Sydney, in New South Wales, this second day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven.


GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 29, per store-ship Britannia, via Canton; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 18th September, 1798.)

My Lord, Sydney, New South Wales, 14th August, 1797.

I have just receiv'd the enclosed letter from Mr. Balmain, the principal surgeon to the colony, and I think, as he does, relative to the duty of the surgeons who arrive here in the care of the convicts sent to this colony. The hospital stores put on board for the use of the sick during the voyage are not so strictly accounted for as they ought to be, nor do we ever receive any account of their practice, which should no doubt be delivered here as well as on their return to England. On this account it may probably be found necessary that these surgeons should with their appointments receive instructions for this purpose.

With Mr. Balmain's letter your Grace will receive a demand for hospital stores, which we now feel the want of, and also a return of births and deaths during the last year.

I have, &c.,
Jno. Hunter.

[Enclosure.]

Sir, General Hospital at Sidney, 14th August, 1797.

I take this opportunity of laying before your Excellency the inclosed list of wants for the general hospital and other detached settlements in this colony, and as I have been careful to avoid making any unnecessary demand, I respectfully request you will be pleased to represent the propriety of our being furnished with these supplies by such conveyances as shall be judged the most speedy and convenient.

It may be proper also here to observe that it seldom happens any particular account of the surgeon's treatment of the sick on the voyage from England is given in on the ship's arrival at this port, and little or no notice taken of the expenditure of the necessaries and other articles put on board by Government for
their use; and as the service is greatly injured by this neglect, I trust your Excellency will take steps to enforce the strictest attention in future to these circumstances, so highly necessary for economy as well as for the diseased individual.

I have, &c.,

W. BALMAIN.

[Sub-enclosure 1.]

Hospital LIST of Wants for the General Hospital and other detached Settlements in New South Wales:—

Flannel. None left.
Hospital Bedding. Nearly expended; what remains Bad.
Tape, Thread, Needles, Pins, &c. None.
Mess and other Utensils for the Hospital.

Candles.

Lanterns.

Tape. None.

Peuter Chamber Pots. None of either.

Do. Spoons.

Window Glass.

Paint and Paint Oil for the Wooden Hospital sent from England,* which is perishing for the want of it.

Tin Quart and Pint Pots.

Pewter Basons.

Tin or Copper Saucepans.

A Box of Stationary.

Journal Books.

Wrapping Paper.

Filtering Do.

Apparatus for Injecting Dead Bodies.†

Three Sets of Midwifery Instruments.

One Do. Capital Do.

Several Do. of Pocket Do.

Do. Lancets Graduated.

Old Sheets.

Bandage Linen and Lint.

Sieves Flue and Coarse.

Glyster Syringes.

Ivory Do.

Close Stool Pans.

Pewter Straining Basons.

Do. Measures.

Scales and weights from two to half a pound.

Vials and Corks Large and Small.

Straining Cloth a few Yards.

Two or Three Small Stills with their appendages.

Wine Sago Acet Distill
Sugar Oatmeal Common
Barley Spices Sal Glauber
Rice Spt Vin: Rect: Aq: Aluet Spt

WM. BALMAIN,

Sydney, 26th August, 1797.

Principal Surgeon.

* Note 39. † Note 40.
[Sub-enclosure No. 2.]

### General State of the Sick, Hurt, &c., in N. S. Wales from 31st of August, 1796, to the 31st July, 1797:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Civil and Free People</th>
<th>Convicts in Hospital and Quarters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Men.</td>
<td>Women.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 1 ... 3</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in September, 1796.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 1 1 3</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in October.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 1 3</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in November.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 1 3 2</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in December.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 2 1 2</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in January, 1797.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 3</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in February.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in March.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 4</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in April.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in May.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in June.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>Sick, Hurt, &amp;c., in July.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Births.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Men.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 5 4 9 6 3 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 1 4 3 2 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 2 1 2 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Deaths.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Men.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 2 1 2 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 1 2 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

W. BALMAIN,
Surgeon to the Settlement.

Genl. Hospital at Sydney, 14th August, 1797.

---

**The Duke of Portland to Governor Hunter.**

(Despatch per transport Barwell; acknowledged by Governor Hunter, 25th July, 1798.)

Sir, Whitehall, 30th August, 1797.

I have taken into consideration your letters separate of the dates mentioned in the margin.*

The first, with its inclosures, relative to the requisition from the Governor and Council of Bengal to allow recruits to be raised

* 15th, 20th and 26th, August, 1796; 1st, 1st, 5th, 14th and 15th September, 1796.
in New South Wales for our troops in the East Indies, I have transmitted to Mr. Secretary Dundas for his sentiments upon it, with which I will acquaint you if I receive them from him before the sailing of the Barwell, transport. I am inclined to think with you that such a mode of disposing from time to time of the most restless and unquiet persons in the colony may be of mutual service to the publick interests both in New South Wales and in the East Indies.

In answer to yours of the 20th August, I have to observe that Lieut.-Governor King's health, since his arrival here, is so much re-established as to give me hopes of his being able to resume his station in due time.

I trust I shall be able to send one, if not two, subaltern officers with the detachment, which will form the guard of the convicts who go by the Barwell.

I will refer the consideration of the proceedings of the Court of Civil Jurisdiction, inclosed in yours of the 26th of August, to the Attorney and Solicitor General. It is evident that every attention was duly paid by the Court to the matter before them; and I am very sorry to observe that the want of respect to the Court on the part of the defendants was equally evident. It therefore behoves the Court in all future proceedings to repress the like disposition whenever it shall appear, by immediately committing the parties, and punishing them by fine and imprisonment, according to the magnitude of their offence; for I need not point out to you how material it is to the effectual administration of justice that nothing should be suffered to pass uncensured which can tend to lessen the respect and reverence due to the persons by whom it is administered. I cannot but say that it appears to me that the proceedings were carried to a greater length than the case required, and that much extraneous matter was gone into by the parties which was wholly irrelevant to the fact in question. I mention this upon account of the effect which your first proceedings may have upon the mode of conducting the business of the Court in future. And, with that view, nothing certainly can tend so much to the true and impartial administration of justice as a strict adherence to the point at issue, and to the evidence produced by the parties, without suffering the attention of the Court to be diverted by any foreign or extraneous matter.

I shall take an early opportunity of communicating with the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury on the subject of Mr. Palmer's application, inclosed in yours of September 1st, for some further allowance or provision.
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

It certainly would be impossible for Mr. Palmer, without adequate assistance, to continue to conduct the lists of the issues from the stores in the present manner, supposing the number of convicts to be supplied from them to encrease as stated in your letter. But I trust that the convicts to be supplied from the stores will not only never exceed a certain number, but that there will be a progressive diminution in the number of those who are entitled to be victualled from the public stores; for when the settlement attains that degree of forwardness which will enable it to maintain itself in provisions, the settlers will probably be vying with each other for the possession of the convicts, so as to take into their service all those who are sent from hence as soon as they arrive.

As Mr. Balmain's Commission as chief surgeon to the settlement is dated the 16th August, 1796, he is certainly entitled from that time to all the emoluments of that appointment. As to what he may be entitled to before that period I am not sufficiently informed, but I will direct an enquiry to be made into the matter.

You are certainly right in thinking that the proper channel of conveyance for Captain McArthur's representation was that of the Governor, and I have not a doubt but that you would have felt it your duty to have transmitted it to me, accompanied by such observations upon it as you judged the nature of the case and the justification of your own proceeding might require. For this purpose, therefore, I now return you Captain McArthur's letter, and I will transmit you the answer I shall judge proper to return to him, when I shall have heard from you upon the subject. I have at the same time so high an opinion of your penetration and judgment as to leave no doubt upon my mind of your availing yourself of every suggestion contained in Captain McArthur's letter, which appears to you to tend to the advantage of the colony, and to the diminution of the publick expences.

PORTLAND.

[Enclosure.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

My Lord, Sydney, New South Wales, 15th Sept., 1796.

From a persuasion it is of importance that this settlement be enabled to maintain itself in food of its own production as speedily as possible, and that the heavy expences may be lessened which it is the cause of, I have presumed, to trouble your Grace with some observations that a long residence in the colony has
Macarthur's criticism of colonial administration and agriculture.

1797.
30 Aug.

enabled me to make, and to point out some errors in its present management, which, if not soon corrected, will create more difficulties than it has even yet felt.

If my information of the sums expended within the last year merely for internal produce be not inaccurate, it cannot be unacceptable to discover a mode of lessening so considerable an incumbrance, nor will your Grace think your time and patience impertinently trespassed on.

No officer has possessed more ample means of informing himself of the produce of the colony, the nature of its soils, and the manner of cultivating it than myself, I having, after the departure of Govr. Phillip, receiv'd an appointment from Lieutenant-Governor Grose that subjected most of our agricultural concerns to my inspection and control. The experience which I derived from my publick employ, and the observations that I made in the management of my private farm, soon enabled me to determine that it was a most disadvantageous system for Government to cultivate grain, but that any individual who would pay common attention to the culture of his farm might, with justice to himself, undertake to feed his servants with bread after the expiration of eighteen months from the time of his commencing to farm.

I calculated that each man would consume twelve bushels of wheat in a year, and I know that in the worst season one acre of good land (of which we have an immense quantity) would produce fifteen bushels of wheat, and that in favourable seasons from twenty to thirty bushels pr. acre may be expected. From this it appears that under the discouraging circumstance of an unfavourable season the cultivation of a single acre will more than supply one man with bread, and that with a fruitful season a very considerable surplus will remain.

Two men, who have been but little accustomed to labour, can cut down the trees on an acre of the most heavily incumbered ground, they can burn them off it, and completely cultivate the whole with wheat in one month, without labouring more than eight hours a day. As the season for sowing wheat commences in April and continues until the end of July, a settler, beginning to clear his ground so late as February, can with great ease clear and cultivate six acres with wheat, allowing him only the assistance of one servant. There will then be, even tho' a month should be expended in harvest work, five spare months to forward his little buildings and to cultivate maize and vegetables for feeding hogs and poultry. By this distribution of the time and labour of a settler and his servant every farm in the country worth
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

When his Excellency Governor Hunter arrived in this colony I thought it my duty respectfully to communicate my observations to him, and the conclusions that I had drawn from them. He was then pleased to express himself highly gratified at the opening prospect of the settlement, and to declare a resolution of pursuing instant measures for reducing the expences of Government. It is painful for me to inform your Grace that this resolution has never yet been put in practice, but that, on the contrary, so great a degree of relaxation was almost immediately admitted in the conducting every department of the publick business that I thought I cou’d no longer, with honour to myself, continue in an office to which there might be the smallest responsibility annexed.

I have the honour of transmitting herewith the copies of letters relative to the resignation of my civil appointment, and of others on subjects of agriculture, which will fully explain to your Grace that I now advance nothing but what I have before communicated to Governor Hunter, and that my opinions respecting the resources of this colony are founded on practice, not on wild and uncertain speculations.

I have declared that, unless our present errors are corrected, more serious difficulties will yet be felt; and I hesitate not to say, further, that the interest of Government is utterly disregarded, its money idly and wantonly squandered, whilst vice and prodigality are openly countenanced. I will not, however, substitute declamatory assertions for specific facts, as it is my purpose to convince your Grace that I am guided by a spirit of truth and influenced by a just sense of honour.

Your Grace will observe that Governor Hunter, in reply to my offer of maintaining one hundred men with bread, free of expence to the Crown, declined accepting it, assigning as a reason that there were no labourers to spare. By an examination of the Commissary's returns it will be found that more than three thousand persons are victualled at the stores of Government. From the Governor's reports it will be seen that not an acre of publick ground is cultivated; it is also equally certain that no buildings of any consequences are constructing. It is therefore evident that almost all the labouring men of the colony are either not employed at all, or that they are engaged in the service of private people.

I can prove that many who are fed at the expence of his Majesty are permitted to dispose of their time as they think proper themselves; that others are allowed for the service of...
convict prostitute women; and that the labour of one-half of the
people is directed to purposes which can never be of the smallest
utility or advantage to the colony.

A great number are settled on farms without any means being
adopted to ascertain the quality of the soil that is to be culti­
vated, the consequence of which is, that after a year's labour has
been expended it is discovered there is no prospect of such land
ever supporting its owner. Many who are settled in the most
fertile parts of the country are so dissolutely disposed, and con­
firmed in such habits of idleness, that it can never be expected
they will voluntarily labour whilst there is a possibility of sub­
sisting by plunder. Had those men, instead of being permitted
to become settlers, been obliged to employ themselves in the
service of an industrious and vigilant master, they would not
only have produced by their labour enough to maintain them­
selves, but there would have been a surplus to contribute to the
furnishing the civil and military establishments.

When the stores were opened this season to receive maize from
the settlers there was in the granaries more than twenty thou­
sand bushels of wheat; there was also unthreshed near six thou­
sand bushels that was raised under my direction on the publick
ground last year. This wheat was more than sufficient to supply
the colony until next harvest, and it is a fact of which Governor
Hunter could not be ignorant.

Notwithstanding this he has since permitted more than thirty
thousand bushels of maize to be purchased at an expence of near
eight thousand pounds sterling. To what uses this corn can be
applied is not yet known, as it is certain there will be no want
of it.

Had the settlers, instead of having their corn purchased from
them, been obliged to keep it, it is probable they would have
raised an immense number of hogs; but as they have now sold
their grain, and have no means of feeding them, they have no
alternative but to destroy their breeding-sows. Already so many
of those animals have been killed, and bought by Government at
one shilling per pound, that I am convinced the whole race
would be exterminated in a few months but for the care of the
officers of the settlement.

The receiving grain at the stores being entrusted to the super­
intendants who assist the Commissary, those people are at liberty
to issue receipts for any quantity they please, without even the
smallest attempt being made to guard against imposition.

One of the superintendants who is now authorized to give
receipts in this unlimited manner was some time since detected
by me in plundering the storehouse, where he was placed to issue
provisions, and he was in consequence of it suspended from his office; but after my resignation he was again restored. At this moment he is possessed of power to disperse receipts to any amount, without the possibility of being detected if he does it fraudulently.

We have of late had several ships to visit us from India on voyages of speculation. Most of them have brought large quantities of sugar, and disposed of it to private people at the rate of from sevenpence to ninepence per pound. It is not three months since it was so sold, yet it was not then discovered that Government wanted a supply; but within the last fortnight it has been found convenient to purchase several ton weight of the same sugar at fourteen-pence per pound, and it is now issuing to every convict as a part of the ration. I have no means of informing myself of the expence of this purchase, but I am certain it must amount to more than one thousand pounds sterling.

It is a melancholy truth, my Lord, that vice of every description is openly encouraged, and it cannot therefore excite much surprise that the lower order of the people continue their former practices when those whose situations require the most particular circumspection of conduct are the most openly dissipated and abandoned. The papers labelled “Copies of letters relative to Mr. Richard Atkins” are submitted to your Grace as a proof that men whose characters are disgraceful to the British nation may find support and protection in the colony. I am fully aware, my Lord, that if I fail to prove the truth of what I have asserted I shall with justice be driven from his Majesty’s service with every mark of ignominy and disgrace.

I have written under this conviction, and have therefore been particularly cautious to advance nothing but what can be satisfactorily established.

I am confident that at this moment the colony ought to maintain itself with bread without expence to his Majesty, and I pledge myself to prove that in one year, after proper arrangements are made, there will be a sufficiency of animal food raised to answer every demand for the number of its present inhabitants. The reasons on which I form this opinion will be seen in the paper labelled “A plan to encourage the increase of live stock.”

In the measure I have taken of communicating my opinions to your Grace I have been influenced by no private enmities—no dishonourable purposes. I have been persuaded that silence in such a case would be criminal, and I could not apprehend danger in being just. Under this conviction I shall wait the event in calm expectation.

I have, &c.,

JOHN McARTHUR.
1797.
30 Aug.
Macarthur's proposals re stock-breeding.

Observations humbly submitted to his Majesty's ministers for encouraging the increase of live stock in his Majesty's colony of New South Wales.

That every settler discovering the smallest inclination to industry be furnished with two breeding-sows.

That these sows be continued as the property of Government, and that the settler, for his care and expence in feeding them and their female offspring, be indulged with the whole of the males they shall produce, provided he raises them to one year old.

That if after the expiration of two years it shall be seen that the settler has taken every possible care of the animals entrusted to him, Government will indulge him with all the females he shall have raised. And as a farther incitement to care, if it shall appear that he has particularly exerted himself in forwarding the designs of Government, the original sows from which he has bred will be given to him.

That all barrow pig, if more than one year old, or not weighing less than seven score pounds, be received into the public stores, at ninepence per pound.

That persons possessing sows, not the property of Government, may, on proof of their having a sufficient number to breed from, return them to the stores, either alive or dead, as the interest of Government may require, and be paid at the same rate as for barrows.

That a person of character be appointed to inspect the progress of every settler monthly, and if any instance shall be discovered of neglect or ill-treatment of the sows which Government have lent, the settler so offending to be considered as having forfeited all claim to future indulgence, and be as severely punished as the law will admit.

That as the raising of grazing animals is of still more importance than the rearing of hogs, all persons who shall discover a desire to benefit the colony by their care of such animals will receive every possible encouragement.

It is humbly presumed that if those measures were adopted, and some other trifling checks, which experience may point out, that the colony will very soon produce a sufficiency of animal food for its own support; and that as soon as this is effected every settler may be called on altogether to feed the servants allowed to them.
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

That as by this measure Government will have none to provide for but the civil and military establishments, with the few labourers required for the uses of the stores, the public wharfs, and as officers' servants, their demand for animal food will be considerably lessened, and consequently the price of this essential necessary of life may be reduced to any sum which Government in its prudence may deem proper.

JOHN MCARTHUR.

[Sub-enclosure No. 2.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir, 24th February, 1796.

I have for some time observed with a more than usual degree of concern that the increasing difficulties of my situation would oblige me to decline any further interference in the affairs of the settlement than what my duty as an officer of the New South Wales Corps requires.

The difficulties of which I complain I cannot but attribute to the want of support in the measures I have recommended for the regulation of the district under my command, and to the loss of that confidence which your Excellency was once pleased to express. To continue an office under such a conviction must inevitably be disadvantageous to the public interest, and degrading to the person exercising it. I have therefore humbly to request your permission to resign the appointment I received three years since from Lieutenant-Governor Grose, and which I had the honor to receive a confirmation of from you.

I am, &c.,

JOHN MCARTHUR.

[Sub-enclosure No. 3.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.

Sir, 26th February, 1796.

I, last night, received your letter of the 24th, expressing your concern that the increasing difficulties of your situation would oblige you to decline any further interference in the affairs of the settlement more than what your duty as an officer of the New South Wales Corps required of you.

The difficulties of which you complain you say you cannot but attribute to the want of support in the measures which you have recommended for the regulation of the district under your command, and to the loss of that confidence which I once professed to have in you—for these reasons you desire permission to resign a situation in which you had been placed by Lieutenant-Governor Grose three years ago.
To this letter I have only to reply that your complaint of want of support in the measures you have recommended can only have proceeded from my choosing to have some opinion of my own in those services for which I feel myself responsible to his Majesty, and the loss of confidence in you is a conjecture apparently founded in my wish and desire that every officer should do the duty he was designed by Government to perform, and my opinion that no other appointment whatever could be considered as meant to render him a cypher in the department of which he is appointed the chief.

My confidence in you has been uniformly conspicuous in every other respect; but our opinions differing so widely in points which I conceive [to] be of some consequence to the King's service, it is impossible that I shou'd object to your wish of withdrawing your assistance from that which has now become so very irksome and unpleasant to you. I am, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

[Sub-enclosure No. 4.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir, Parramatta, 27th February, 1796.

The permission which you have had the goodness to grant me in your letter of the 26th instant, of resigning the appointment I received from Lieutenant-Governor Grose, has relieved me from such a multitude of cares that I shall retain a grateful sense of the indulgence. I cannot, however, quit an arduous and painful employ, which I have exercised more than three years without reward, and suffer my motives for so doing to be misunderstood.

I complained of want of support in the measures I had recommended, not because your Excellency chose to exercise an opinion of your own different from mine, but because persons were permitted to remove at their pleasure, without acquainting me, the workmen whom you had placed under my direction, and this so frequently that I have found it utterly impossible to preserve any order or correctness in the execution of the business with which you have been pleased to entrust me. A reference to the storekeepers' books will satisfy you of the number of men who have lately quitted the public employ. The whole of those have removed themselves from the situations in which I had placed them without either my knowledge or consent, and by accident alone have I heard that their absence was sanctioned.

Nothing can be more gratifying to me than to be assured I have suffered no diminution of your confidence—the contrary belief has been a source of as great concern, nor was the opinion
altogether entertained on conjecture. An officer informed me that Mr. Atkins publicly asserted at your table that the most glaring partiality had been exercised in the receiving maize at the stores of this settlement.

I heard not that the informer received any check, and I consequently concluded that he had met with attention. If it were possible that I cou'd have encouraged or connived at a practice so unjust, I shou'd silently have borne the loss of your confidence, and admitted the justice of the severest rebuke.

I have, &c,

JOHN McARTHUR.

[Sub-enclosure No. 5.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 27th, addressed to me as public, does not require any reply from me which can be considered as involving the King's service; I do not, therefore, write you formally.

To discuss the various circumstances in which we may have differed in opinion would only lead into a labyrinth of investigation, and leave off as little informed as when we began. I shall, therefore, only remark on what you have noticed was a conversation at my table. If such a subject was ever agitated there its impression on my mind had been so very slight that I neither recollect the circumstance you have mentioned, nor when there happened an opportunity for the person you have named making such observations in such place. If ever those hints had been dropt there, and if it had been intended that they shou'd have involved you in my censure, it is highly probable that they wou'd not have been mentioned quite so publicly. I never sanction anything of that nature, nor shall I be ever found to encourage those who have a turn for acting the incendiary. I can only express my concern that there shou'd be a single character in this colony who felt more delight in having an opportunity of creating distrust and discord than of promoting confidence and harmony.

I am, &c,

JNO. HUNTER.

[Sub-enclosure No. 6.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir,

Parramatta, 15th August, 1796.

I have no doubt but your Excellency will instantly recollect that soon after your arrival from England I declared it to you as my opinion that the officers and persons holding farms

Macarthur's resignation as inspector of public works.

Macarthur's proposal to feed in part 100 convicts.
ought, in return for the very liberal indulgencies granted them, to
maintain their servants in bread, by which means Government
would be relieved from the expense of purchasing grain for the
greater part of the inhabitants of this settlement.

Since I resigned my civil appointment I have had both time
and leisure to consider the subject more attentively, yet I still
retain the same opinion; and, indeed, I am more fully persuaded
of its propriety. I therefore feel that, in gratitude to Govern­
ment for their liberality, I cannot do less than to declare myself
both ready and willing to feed with bread, at my own expense,
the servants that are now allowed me; and should your Excel­
leny consider it advantageous to Government to dispose of any
number of men (not exceeding one hundred) on the same condi­
tions, I will very cheerfully receive them. All I shall require
from the public stores will be tools, cloaths, nails, ironwork for
buildings, and the usual ration of salt meat.

In twelve months, I am of opinion, I can either supply myself
with all those articles, or, if I draw them from Government,
have able to give grain in lieu—valuing both what I receive and
what I return at the English market prices. I will not, how­
ever, positively pledge myself to do all this without expense to
Government within one year; but if eighteen months be not con­sidered too long a time to allow, I will unhesitatingly undertake
to do it.

I trust I am too well known to your Excellency to have this
proposal imputed to inconsideration or levity. Assure yourself,
sir, that it is the result of cool deliberation, founded on reason
and experience.

If my example be followed (as I know it can be by every indus­
triou s farmer) Government will be instantly relieved from the
expense of purchasing grain for the whole of the labouring part
of the colony; and, after the expiration of eighteen months, the
grain returned to the stores in exchange for tools, cloaths, &c.,
will be more than sufficient to answer all the demands of the
settlement for bread for its present numbers.

As a proof that I am not merely a speculative farmer, I beg
leave to point out to your Excellency that I have sixty acres sown
with wheat, sixty-six acres preparing for Indian corn, five acres
for potatoes, and ten acres in gardens and vineyards.

My stock consists of fourteen cows, five oxen, eight mares, two
hundred and ninety-eight sheep, one hundred and sixty-two goats,
fifty breeding sows, and upwards of one hundred growing pigs.

I have, &c.,

John McArthur.
GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.

Sir, Sydney, 18th August, 1796.

I received yours of the 15th, on the subject of which I have to observe that, much as I have at heart the lessening the expense of this colony to Government, I yet fear that I have at present too many difficulties to contend with to be able very soon to attain, even in a small degree, an object so much to be desired.

The liberality of Government to the different officers who have employed a part of their time in farming, I hope they are all sensible of, and I shall no doubt look for and expect that they will use their utmost endeavours for exonerating Government, as early as possible, of the expence of maintaining their servants, if not wholly, at least in part. I have not found any who have considered their progress in farming to be such as to enable them yet to make a similar offer to that which you make; they probably have been rather less fortunate, or have not had the same judgment in the management of such concerns.

You may be assured I shall never refuse any offer which may appear to me calculated to reduce the expences of Government, but at present I find the state of the colony to be such, with respect to labourers, as well as to tools, nails, iron, and, in short, every other kind of store, as to put it out of my power to avail myself of any part of the offer you make, except that of your furnishing bread for your own servants, an example which I hope may serve to stimulate others to equal exertions.

I am, &c.,
JOHN HUNTER.

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir, Parramatta, 19th August, 1796.

I had the honour to receive your letter of the 18th instant this morning, and I shall in consequence of it direct my overseer to desist from drawing grain from the stores for the ten servants that are allowed me for the purposes of agriculture.

I beg to assure your Excellency that you have highly gratified me by your opinion. That my example may stimulate others to exert themselves in promoting the general interests of the settlement, and as a farther proof that no private consideration can influence me, when the object to be attained is of such importance, I will (if I obtain your permission) pay the English price for all the meat my servants draw from the public stores.

I would indeed now offer to supply them with meat from my own stock, did I consider it likely to conduce to the public.
interest. But as I then shou'd be obliged to destroy my hogs when only half-grown, you will readily imagine how disadvanta­geous it wou'd be.

Since I stated to your Excellency the number of my live stock I have had a very astonishing increase, and as I have still reason to expect the same success, it is absolutely necessary for me to erect a variety of additional buildings, which I shall be greatly distressed to do unless your Excellency can favour me with about ten thousand nails.

I am fully satisfied that you will ever very readily contribute all the assistance in your power to those whose industry and attention appears to merit it. And in this presumption I beg leave to point out that my servants are much in want of clothing, which want I have no means to relieve unless I can be indulged from the public stores.

I have, &c.,

JOHN McARTHUR.

[Sub-enclosure No. 9.]
CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO CAPTAIN PATERSON.

Sir,

Parramatta, 13th September, 1796.

It having been represented to me that his Excellency Governor Hunter intends making some representation to his Majesty's Ministers relative to my complaint against Mr. Richard Atkins, and as I have no cause to be satisfied with the manner in which my complaint has been treated, or means of knowing what justice will be done me in the intended representation, I have thought it proper to prepare a copy of every letter written on the subject. This copy I have to request you will have the goodness to convey to Lieut.-Colonel Grose, that the whole may be laid by him before the Commander-in-Chief.

As I have no motives but what will admit of the strictest investigation, I cou'd wish that his Excellency Governor Hunter may be informed of my intentions.

I have, &c.,

JOHN McARTHUR.

[Sub-enclosure No. 10.]
CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GROSE.

Sir,

New South Wales, 13th September, 1796.

I have the honour to transmit you the copies of some letters relating to a complaint I have had occasion to make to his Excellency Governor Hunter against Mr. Richard Atkins, for insulting me in the execution of my duty, at the post where I commanded.

Those papers will acquaint you with every particular on the subject that I have any certain knowledge of; and if any repre-
sentation shou'd be made by Governor Hunter (as I am informed is intended) they will enable you to satisfy the Commander-in-Chief that there has not been the smallest impropriety committed on my part.

You will observe by the copy of a Regimental Court-martial's sentence that two soldiers of your corps have been unjustly accused of robbing the Governor's garden; and you will instantly perceive that the charge was made with no view but to stigmatize the corps and to wound the feelings of your officers.

To have expressed a proper resentment at such conduct, and to expose the man who is countenanced in so infamous a practice, I am persuaded cannot fail to receive your particular approbation.

I have, &c.,

JOHN MCARTHUR.

[Enclosure No. 1 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir, Parramatta, 18th July, 1796.

I yesterday received the accompanying letter, addressed to the “Officer Commanding a Detachment of the New South Wales Corps, Parramatta”; and in consequence of the complaint it contained I ordered Lance-Corporal Townsend into confinement. I also wrote to Mr. Atkins requesting the name of the soldier charged with stealing turnips from your garden, at the same time taking occasion to observe that his wishes in favour of the corporal were unavailing, as it was never my practice to conceal fraud or to screen offenders from punishment. In answer to this I received the letter addressed “Captn. McArthur.” Your Excellency will instantly perceive that it was my indispensable duty to enquire the name of the soldier who had committed the offence stated by Mr. Atkins, and that in so doing I have been treated with insufferable insult.

I have not the smallest doubt but that you will see the propriety of ordering the soldier's name to be communicated to me, that if he be guilty he may be brought to punishment, and that body of men who are perfectly innocent may not be stigmatized for the faults of an individual or two of their number. How far Mr. Atkins is amenable to rebuke for his conduct your Excellency alone is capable of deciding.

That his last letter is a gross insult to me in the execution of my duty I think cannot be disputed; and I shou'd be wanting in justice to myself and respect to his Majesty's service if I forebore to complain or respectfully to claim redress.

I have, &c.,

JOHN MCARTHUR.
17th July, 1796.

Mr. Richard Atkins to the Officer Commanding at Parramatta.

Sir,

I think it proper to acquaint you that the corporal of the guard was this morning, between the hours of two and four, detected stealing of turnips in the Governor's garden. This, I must say, has been too much the custom, for no later than two days ago another soldier was detected in the same business. I make no doubt, sir, but you will give such orders that will in future effectually put a stop to such practices. For myself I do not wish the man to receive any other punishment than a reprimand, but that is for your consideration.

I am, &c.,

Richard Atkins.

[Enclosure No. 3 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

Mr. Richard Atkins to Captain Macarthur.

Sir,

18th July, 1796.

I do not feel myself inclined to give up the name of the soldier who was detected three days ago stealing turnips from the Governor's garden, unless called on so to do by a superior power. As the man acknowledged his offence, and promised never to be guilty of the same again, I told him I would not report him to his commanding officer, and I shall most assuredly perform my promise. It, sir, has never been my practice any more than your own to conceal fraud or screen offenders from punishment; but I must observe, if rigid justice is the order of the day, the Lord have mercy on us all. It is further, sir, necessary for me to inform you that any letters directed to Mr. Richard Atkins will be returned unopened, as not supposing them intended for, sir.

Your obedient servant,

R. Atkins.

[Enclosure No. 4 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

Governor Hunter to Captain Macarthur.

Sir,

Sydney, 20th July, 1796.

I last night received your letter of the 18th, addressed upon his Majesty's service; and I have this morning written to Mr. Atkins on the subject of it and its enclosures. I am desirous of hearing from him before I give any opinion upon a matter which requires on my part some consideration.

I am, &c.,

John Hunter.
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 5 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.

Sir, Sydney, 23rd July, 1796.

I have this morning written to Mr. Atkins, and have directed that the name of the soldier accused of having robbed the Government garden at Parramatta be sent to you. That gentleman, after having settled it in his capacity as a civil magistrate, appears to have thought it improper to give up the man's name; but as he has improperly, in my opinion, taken notice of the crime, he has been wrong in refusing to give the name of the criminal in this particular instance.

I must here beg leave to observe that the manner in which you address him (I mean the superscription of your letter to him) ought not, in my opinion, to have been noticed by him, whatever he might have thought or felt upon it. If it was meant to mortify him as a gentleman, or to lessen him as a magistrate in the eye of the public, it was in either case wrong, but particularly so in the latter; and I must cordially acknowledge, when we consider that the title of Esquire is due to a magistrate unless his particular profession renders it improper, it appears to me to have been intended to have either the one or the other, or perhaps both those effects.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 6 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir, Parramatta, 25th July, 1796.

I had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of the 23rd instant last evening, and I confess my astonishment at the manner in which you have been pleased to answer my complaint against Mr. Atkins.

I complained of having received a gross and wanton insult in the execution of my duty; but instead of receiving redress I am told my having omitted to bestow the title of Esquire on Mr. Atkins was intended to wound his feelings as a gentleman, or to lessen him in the eye of the public as a magistrate.

Surely your Excellency cannot seriously suppose that I cou'd design to effect either of those purposes by such insignificant means; for is it possible that the use of a trifling appellation can produce a change in the public opinion of a man so deeply plunged in infamy; or how can he be imagined to possess one feeling of the gentleman when the enormities he is committing daily are considered.

I have complained of Mr. Atkins because I know myself to be injured, and I persist in my complaint because I think it degrading to his Majesty's service that an officer bearing his
Sovereign's Commission shou'd be insulted when in the perform­ance of his duty by a man so vile as is the person in question.

If your Excellency shou'd see it fit to call on me for a specific­ation of the facts on which what I have written is founded, and to substantiate those facts by evidence, I shall with great readi­ness and pleasure come forward. Both by oral and written evidence will I prove that Mr. Atkins is a public cheater, living in the most boundless dissipation, without any visible means of maintaining it than by imposture on unwary strangers whose business leads them to this settlement.

I will prove that in his public and official capacity drunken­ness and indecency are almost inseparable from him; and that no longer since than the 19th instant he was exposing himself at an early hour of the morning in the public streets in the most disgracing state of intoxication. I will prove that very recently he in a fit of drunkenness wrote such a letter on business to an officer of my corps as he has since thought it prudent to request might be destroyed, least it shou'd reach your eye, and discover to your Excellency how exemplary a character the distribution of public justice is entrusted to.

I have, &c,
JOHN MCARTHUR.

[Enclosure No. 7 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]
GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.
Sir,
Sydney, 29th July, 1796.
Having received and considered the subject of your letter of the 25th, I have to inform you that I am no advocate for any man whose public conduct in the particular station he may fill shall appear to me to be improper, nor desirous of keeping back the justice which is due to those who feel themselves injured or insulted. I shall direct as early as possible such investigation of the charges which you have exhibited against Mr. Atkins as it is in my power in our present situation to order.
I am, &c.,
JOHN HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 8 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]
GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.
Sir,
Sydney, 13th August, 1796.
In your letter to me of the 25th ulto., on the conduct of Mr. Atkins, one of the magistrates doing duty at Parramatta, you have offered to come forward (if I shou'd desire it) with a specification of certain charges against him in his public and
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

official capacity; I have therefore to desire that you will, as early as convenient, transmit such specification to the Judge-Advocate at Sydney.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 9 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

CAPTAIN MACARTHUR TO JUDGE-ADVOCATE COLLINS.

Sir,

Parramatta, 13th August, 1796.

I this evening received a letter from his Excellency the Governor directing me to transmit to you a specification of certain charges against Mr. Atkins in his public and official capacity.

Concluding, therefore, that you are acquainted with the particulars of the correspondence on the subject, it is only necessary for me to say that my assertions (for I have made no formal charge against Mr. Atkins, except that of his having treated me with the most contemptuous insolence whilst in the performance of my duty at the post where I commanded) are founded:—

First.—On his having drawn a bill of exchange in favour of Captain Bond, of the East India Service, on Mr. Thornton, of London, with intent to defraud, he having neither account or credit with Mr. Thornton.

Secondly.—On his having drawn a bill of exchange on an agent in London, with whom he had neither account or credit, with intent to defraud Mr. Palmer, the Commissary.

Thirdly.—On his being frequently in a state of the most shameful intoxication, but more particularly on the 19th of August, when at an early hour in the morning he was seen exposing himself in the streets.

Fourthly.—On his abusing and ill-treating Mr. Thorp, the millwright, and William Ridout, for applying to him for the payment of money he was indebted to them.

Fifthly.—On his stopping Benjamin Carver, a settler, and forcibly taking from him his property in the public highway, and distributing it at his pleasure, in defiance of the poor and helpless owner.

Sixthly.—On his having desired the destruction of one of his own letters written to Lieut. Cummings, lest it should be produced and prove the follies that are committed under the sacred name of justice.

Having now, sir, implicitly obeyed the command of the Governor in stating the facts on which what I have written to him is founded, I must observe that I have done it merely in obedience to the Governor, and unless I am called upon to justify myself by
producing proofs of what I have advanced I shall feel no further interested; for if a man so publicly branded with the commission of the vilest frauds, and the practice of the lowest vices, be deemed a proper person to act as a magistrate, or to succeed you as Judge-Advocate to the settlement, any endeavour of mine to prevent it I am satisfied must be unavailing. I am, &c.,

JOHN McARTHUR.

[Enclosure No. 10 to Sub-enclosure No. 10.]

JUDGE-ADVOCATE COLLINS TO CAPTAIN MACARTHUR.

Sir, Sydney, 23rd August, 1796.

Mr. Atkins having been furnished with a copy of the assertions respecting his conduct transmitted to me in your letter of the 13th instant, and his answers thereto having been laid before the Governor, I am directed by his Excellency to acquaint you that he is satisfied therewith.

I am, &c.,

DAVID COLLINS.

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Despatch per transport Barwell: acknowledged by Governor Hunter, 25th May, 1798.)

Sir, Whitehall, 31st August, 1797.

I have laid before the King your letters numbered from 13 to 21 inclusive.

I take this opportunity of the departure of the Barwell, transport, with three hundred convicts, to give you such answers to them, and such further directions as his Majesty's service appears to require.

I have transmitted to his Royal Highness the Duke of York copies of number 13 and its inclosures. The conduct of the military as therein stated is of so flagrant a nature, and so directly tending to endanger the safety of your Government, that I cannot well imagine anything like a justifiable excuse for not bringing the four soldiers who were deposed against to a Court-martial, and punishing them with the utmost severity.

Without entering for the present into the detail you give of the nature and description of the persons of whom the New South Wales Corps is composed, their general character is certainly an additional reason for maintaining amongst them the strictest discipline, and for enforcing the most orderly, regular, and soldierlike deportment. Their refusal of such rations as were issued to the rest of the settlement is a great aggravation of their misconduct, and I cannot think it right under such circumstances to recommend it to his Majesty to make them an allowance in lieu of short rations, which they ought to be made
sensible is a mere matter of favour, and not to be yielded to representations made in the manner in which it appears by your letter they have been urged by them.

As numbers 14, 15, and 18 relate to the present state and expences of the colony, I shall consider them together; and I must confess to you that I cannot observe without infinite surprise and regret the very heavy expences which have been incurred from the 1st of June, 1796, to the 31st August following, which I find amount to upwards of £40,000, exclusive of the very large supplies which have been sent from hence. From this it appears that the expence of maintaining the convicts in New South Wales, without including that of the civil and military establishments of the colony or the supplies sent from hence, is more than two-thirds of what they would have been kept for in this country.

Upon a very attentive examination of the subject, I am convinced that the greatest part of this expence arises from not adverting to the original purpose for which this colony was established, and from the manner in which the convicts and publick provisions are disposed of.

Your Instructions were framed with a view to recall your attention to that object, and I am confident that it cannot but be attained by a strict adherence to them.*

You will observe that no part of the publick provisions or stores is to be applied to the benefit of the civil or military officers, or to that of any other individual of the colony, except what they themselves consume; that every convict you cloath and subsist for the sole use and benefit of the officers, or of any other individual whatever, costs Government at least £20 per annum, and consequently the allowance of thirteen convicts to each officer is an expence of £260 per annum to Government, which is to be multiplied according to the number of persons to whom that quota of convicts is allowed. Hence the expence becomes as enormous as it is unreasonable, and the publick gets nothing in return for it, because the convicts are neither cloathed nor subsisted by the produce of the farms on which they are employed; but that produce is sold to the Crown, and becomes the clear profit, or nearly so, of the civil and military officer or other individual to whom the convicts are allowed.

Your general idea respecting the employment of the convicts by individuals is perfectly well-founded, provided the convicts are cloathed and maintained by the individuals who employ them; but the terms on which they have been hitherto employed totally alter the case, as the individual has all the profit, and the publick experiences nothing but loss.

* Note 41.
The individual should pay by his crops, at the market price, for the provisions, clothing, and implements of husbandry which he receives from the publick store for the convicts he employs, by which a great saving would accrue to the publick, and at the same time very sufficient encouragement would be held out for the cultivation of the land.

I see no objection to the allowance of implements, seed, and of a few convicts (to be subsisted for a limited time from the store), as an encouragement to actual resident settlers; but that principle can by no construction be made applicable to the length of time for which the civil and military officers have been indulged with the labour of thirteen convicts, who have been fed and clothed at the publick charge long after the crops raised by them for their master were sufficient, not only for the subsistence of such convict labourers, but to leave such a surplus as would produce the master no inconsiderable profit, and I believe, should I estimate that profit at £20 a convict, it would not exceed its real amount. I am therefore of opinion that no more than two convicts, maintained at the expense of Government, should be allowed to any civil or military officer within the settlement, and that none should be allowed to any other description of persons whatever, except the Governor, who will use his own discretion in the number he will choose to employ in his own service for domestic or agricultural purposes, of which, in the account he transmits of them, he will distinguish the manner in which they are respectively employed. A circumstance which most strikingly points out the propriety of such a regulation, and urges the necessity of its immediate adoption, is the observation you make in your report of the live stock and land in cultivation in the hands of Government, and the officers, civil and military, which you transmit in your letter No. 20, where you state that, although the land in cultivation belonging to the Crown is one-third more than that in the possession of all civil and military officers taken together, your weakness in publick labourers is such that the many buildings you are so much in want of find employment for all of them, and occasions all the land cleared by Government to be unemployed this year, while four-fifths of that which is in the hands of the civil and military officers are sown with wheat. I am far from meaning to assert that the Crown lands would have been rendered as productive as those in the hands of individuals by the employment of the same number of labourers; but I shall insist that, at all events, they would have produced much more than would have been sufficient for the maintenance of the labourers occupied in the cultivation of them, and consequently a saving would have been made in favour of the publick by keep-
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

ing down the price of corn, and thereby holding out encouragement for the encrease of the quantity of live stock. I have entered the more particularly into the detail of this subject, not only because it is the principal feature of that part of your correspondence which is now before me, but because it calls for such a radical reform as may effect a system of real and substantial economy, and confine the issues from the stores, both in quantity and method, within such bounds as may prevent the extravagance and abuses which have attended their delivery.

His Majesty is pleased to approve of your recommendation of Mr. Thomas Smyth to be Provost-Marshall in the room of Henry Brewer, and I have accordingly directed his Commission to be made out. I shall recommend in the next year's estimate an allowance to be made to Mr. J. Drummond, who has been appointed to act as beach-master in Norfolk Island; and the intention I signified to you in my letter of the 11th August, 1796, of recommending an additional deputy commissary and two additional storekeepers to be provided for, has been fulfilled, as you will see by the within estimate, which I now transmit for your information and direction.

I must not omit to observe to you that the chartering the Britannia (as stated in No. 17) for the purpose of bringing home the civil and military officers and the invalid soldiers you mention is a measure by which it appears to me that the publick has been put to a greater expence than the occasion warranted. It is not usual to pay the expences of officers of the Crown who return home; but granting that, in so remote a colony as New South Wales this rule will admit of some relaxation. The proper mode of doing it would have been to have taken a passage home for the invalids in any ship, and to have made an allowance for their passage to those officers only whose state of health required their return to England.

By the supply of provisions purchased from an American vessel, as stated in your letter No. 19, and the very large quantities sent out in the Prince of Wales and Sylph, transports, together with the provisions in store, such a depot must have been formed as must be quite sufficient for the use of the colony untill the spring of the year 1799, or thereabouts, and by that time I should hope the live stock of the colony will amount to such a number as to make a material diminution of the quantity of salt provisions which it may be necessary to send from hence.

With respect to the want of artificers, as stated in No. 21, I will endeavour to send as many convicts of that description by the present opportunity as possible.
I should recommend it to you to place under the artificers you have those convicts whose behaviour and abilities render them most deserving of attention, and who, by means of encouragement held out to them, may soon render themselves tolerably expert in the several trades they apply to.

You will receive by this opportunity the several articles contained in the list inclosed, with the prime cost of each added thereto, and you are to distribute them to such individuals as you shall judge proper at the price so specified, in return for which you will take grain or live stock to the amount of the value of the articles, according to the price annexed; you will not fail to do the same with respect to such articles as remain in store, in all cases, except where they are applied to publick purposes or given as an encouragement to new settlers. This will relieve the colony from a considerable degree of expence, and will at the same time be the means of furnishing the laborious and industrious individuals with such articles as they may want at the lowest possible price. I must add that it appears to me that the price paid as well for grain as for pork received into store has been considerably higher than it ought to have been.

I cannot conclude this letter without repeating to you the necessity my duty pointed out to me of calling your most serious attention to the correction of that fundamental and destructive error by which the public expences of your Government have grown to such enormous bulk.

But I rely with confidence on your immediate and most effectual endeavours to restrain them in future within the narrowest limits, and to prevent, as far as human foresight can enable you, the possibility of future excess.

PORTLAND.

[Enclosures Nos. 1 and 2.]

[Copies of the estimates and of the stores shipped have not yet been found.]

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Per transport Barwell; acknowledged by Governor Hunter, 25th May, 1798.)

Sir, Whitehall, — September, 1797.

I inclose you a list of convicts which go by this conveyance, with the original contracts entered into by the owner of the Barwell, for their safe delivery in New South Wales, together with his Majesty’s Order in Council for the transportation of those convicts whose sentences required such order. I also transmit to you a list of those convicts who are artificers, and concerning whom I refer you to my letter of the

* Blank in Manuscript.
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

31st ult., and also a list of the several articles for the settlement sent in the Barwell, with the prime cost opposite to each article. With respect to the manner and the terms on which these articles are to be disposed of, I have only to refer you to my letter above mentioned.

You will also receive in a separate cover the plan of a corn-mill, with the books mentioned in the margin.* The undermentioned persons, who are carpenters, but who have lately been attending to the building and construction of corn-mills, go as settlers by this conveyance, on the terms specified in Lieut.-Gov'r. King's letter to you, which is inclosed.

Since writing my letter to you of the 30th ult., I have received Mr. Dundas's sentiments with respect to permitting recruits for our forces in India to be raised in New South Wales; and as it is conceived that upon the whole the inconveniences of such a plan would more than counterbalance its advantages, you will signify to the Presidency at Bengal that such permission cannot be granted.

PORTLAND.

[Enclosures Nos. 1-6.]

Copies of these enclosures have not yet been found.

THE TRANSPORT COMMISSIONERS TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.
(Per transport Barwell; arrived at Sydney, 18th May, 1798.)

Sir,

Transport Office, 3rd October, 1797.

We inclose to You, an Invoice of certain Articles, which stores we have been directed by the Lords of the Treasury to purchase for the Use of Your Colony, and which, we understand, are to be supplied to the Settlers at the Cost Price stated against the several Articles, dealing them out in such a Distribution, as may prevent Monopoly or Accumulation by any particular Persons.

You will perceive, that, in addition to the Articles above mentioned, we have also put on board, under the Sanction of the Secretary of State, almost 40 Tons of Bar Iron, which are to be subject to the like Regulations.

Samples of the Goods on board the Barwell, will also be delivered to you, for your further Satisfaction.

Another Quantity of similar Articles may be expected in a future Ship for the same Purposes, Bar-iron excepted.

We are etc.

RUPT. GEORGE
AMBROSE SERLE
JOHN SCHANK

Wm. Hy. Otway
John Marsh.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

[A copy of the invoice of stores has not yet been found.]

* The margin is blank.*
HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

Transport Office, Portsmouth, 17th Sept. 1797.

INVOICE OF IRON, ordered by the Commrs. for the Transport Service to be shipped on board the Barwell, bound to New South Wales, on her Arrival in this Port, vizt.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Tons</th>
<th>cwt.</th>
<th>qr.</th>
<th>lb.</th>
<th>Bars of Russia Iron assorted</th>
<th>Weighing</th>
<th>at £23 10. p. Ton</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1975</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
<td>£935</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 Oct.

31 Oct.

THE HON. W. WINDHAM TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Per transport Barwell; arrived at Sydney, 18th May, 1798.)


It having been represented that Major Foveaux of the New South Wales Corps under yr. Commd. is in an indifferent state of health, I am to acct you that should it appear to be necessary for the benefit of his recovery H.R.H. F.M. the D. of Y. consents to his being permitted to return to Europe, notwithstanding the General Regulations which require that a Field Officer shd. be present with the Corps. I have etc.

W. WINDHAM.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO SECRETARY NEPEAN.

(Per transport Barwell, vid China.)

Sir, Sydney, New South Wales, 19th Nov., 1797.

Having in my letter of August last* written you, for the information of their Lordships, an account of the very decay'd state of his Majesty's ship the Supply, and her consequent condemnation, I have now the additional concern of requesting you will be pleas'd to lay before their Lordships the enclo'sd report of a survey which, in consequence of the feeble and leaky state of the Reliance, I had found it necessary to direct might be held upon her defects. She return'd from the Cape to this port, as the Supply had done, with her pumps going. I have, as well as our intire deficiency of every article of naval stores would admit, hove down the Reliance, and found that several of her butts in the guard-board streak were intirely destitute of oakham, and that there is much reason to believe from her weak condition that she will be frequently liable to spring leaks of this nature. I mean, however, to give her, by a complete set of riders fore and aft, as much strength as possible. My chief anxiety proceeds from the disappointment of her services for the present season, and the intire loss of those of the Supply, the fittest ship of the two for this service.

* Note 42.
I know it to be improper in this way to request a supply of naval stores for the use of our floating craft in this colony, and that my application should be to his Majesty's Secretary of State; but I am apprehensive a multiplicity of business of more immediate importance, and the being less acquainted with the nature of that distress which the want of such indispensible necessaries occasions, my applications already made may have been overlooked.

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure.]

Survey of Reliance.

In pursuance of an order from John Hunter, Esqr., first captain of his Majesty's ship Reliance, &c., &c., &c.,— We whose names are hereunto subscribed, having taken a strict and careful survey on his Majesty's ship Reliance, do find as follows:

The hull being in a weak and feeble state it is necessary to have riders fore and aft, and standers between the riders to each deck, additional bolts to the brest-hooks and transoms where they can be got in, some hanging knees in the after part of the quarter-deck to support the stern.

The topside waterways timber head stantions, &c., in want of caulking; one of the beams in the fore cockpit sprung and in want of securing. After the whole of the shipwright's work is completed to have her compleatly caulked.

A leak close to the keel in the garboard streak on the larboard side, which will render it necessary to have the ship hove down.

The plank sheer so much split and decayed, together with the quarter-deck stantions, that it is necessary the whole of the plank sheer and those stantions should be replaced with new ones.

Until the plank sheer is taken off we are unable to ascertain whether the waterways are fit to remain in the ship.

THOS. MOORE. WILLIAM STEVENSON.
JNO. COLDWELL. ROBERT SCOTT.

Governor Hunter to The Duke of Portland.

(My Lord Duke, Sydney, 10th January, 1798.* Since I had the honor of writing your Grace upon the concerns of the colony by the ship Britannia (via Canton), duplicates of which letters I herewith transmit, I had occasion to send the small Colonial schooner to Norfolk Island, and I have heard from thence.

SER. I: VOL. II—H * Note 43.)
1798.
10 Jan.
Reports from Norfolk Island.

Causes of discontent at Norfolk Island.

A public store required.

The commanding officer\* there complains that they are without wheat, and informs me that the settlers on the island are afraid to risk any attempt to raise that grain, from the ill success which has heretofore attended all their efforts; that in consequence of their endeavours to increase their breed of swine their consumption of maize has been so great that they are become short of that grain also. For these reasons he requests that I will give him a discretionary power occasionally to raise the price of fresh pork, by way of encouraging a proper attention to and care of that stock; but this desire I have not judged expedient to comply with, conceiving it may insensibly lead to inconveniences of some extent.

The settlers have petitioned me to the like effect, and also to be permitted to build a vessel for navigation between the island and this place; but as I do not think the reasons urged in their petition are of sufficient weight, and I suppose that the same rage for traffic which prevails here has already reached that island, and will in due time effect the ruin of the settlers there, as it has done many here, I have positively forbid the building a vessel.

Enclosed is my letter to the commanding officer on the subject of his complaints, and paper No. 2, which I have sent to be made public. They certainly labor under very great inconveniences, and are exposed to numerous impositions in the purchase of such articles as are occasionally sent from hence for sale there; but that is an hardship which I have it not in my power to remedy or remove. True it is that they generally exact an advance of five hundred per cent, upon the price charged here, and that is seldom less than an equal increase on the original value, so that the labor of twelve months will go but very little way in the purchase of those trifling comforts which, until they arrived here, they may have been all their lives accustomed to receive. This, your Grace will see, is a very hard case, and, no doubt, furnishes grounds for discontent.

If what I have said and taken the liberty to suggest in my letter No. 25, relating to the establishment of a public store on account of Government, should be adopted, a branch of that store might be fixed upon Norfolk Island, and I am convinced that Government might be very moderate, and by a very small advantage might, thro' the means of such a store, lessen the expence of maintaining the convicts; and was such a store established, I would recommend that a certain quantity of spirits be sent, for the purpose of putting an entire and decided stop to the importation of that article by any but through the immediate channel of Government. In short, my Lord, I confess myself at a loss what means to devise for preventing the importation of this article in large quantities by individuals.

\* Note 44.
The public labor on Norfolk Island, as well as at this place, is now very slowly carried on, for want of a supply of those stores which have been long solicited. At this time, my Lord, I am obliged to order the iron bars from the windows of various buildings to work up into tools and implements of husbandry, and we make nails from old iron hoops. These various wants your Grace will pardon my mentioning so often.

In the accounts received from Norfolk Island, I am informed of an American snow,* which had refitted here, having called there and landed thirty-five people who had been left at Dusky Bay, in New Zealand, when the ship Endeavour was wrecked there, about twenty months before. As I had long been apprehensive that some of these people might still be in that melancholy situation, upon the master of this American having offered to go thither and take off such people as he might find, and land them upon Norfolk Island, on condition that I would permit his taking from the wreck what stores he might want, I refused my sanction to his taking anything from the wreck,† but said he might make what terms he could with the people he might find belonging to her, and that I would give him a letter to the commanding officer upon Norfolk Island to permit his landing these people there. This service he has performed under many difficulties, and has sent me a copy of his agreement with those unfortunate people whose deplorable situation for so long a time had given me much concern.

I have now to inform your Grace that on the fifth day of September last, as our largest and best boat,‡ belonging to Government, was on her way to the Hawkesbury River, carrying thither a few stores, and to bring from thence some articles wanted here, a service on which she was constantly employed, she was taken possession of by a part of the crew, assisted by a few men in another boat, who threatened the life of the coxswain and all who dared to oppose them. They put him and three others on shore at Broken Bay, and went off with the boat we know not whither. And as another party of those villains went off some time after in another boat, and the very men who were landed from the first, as unwilling to go, were a part of the second gang, I am of opinion it had been a long concerted plan. Not having any fit vessel to pursue upon such occasion, I dispatched two row-boats, well armed; the one went about sixty miles northward§ along the coast, and the other forty miles southward, but without success, a gale blowing soon after the escape of the second boat, which obliged the officer in pursuit to land upon the coast. There is every reason to believe that the last party have perished, as the vessel was very feeble. Most of those people were of the last Irish convicts.

* Note 45. † Note 46. ‡ Note 47. § Note 48.
1798.
10 Jan.

Means of transit.

An abortive attempt to escape.

The fallacy of lenient treatment.

Condition of H.M.S. Reliance.

Petition from settlers.

HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

Having very little land carriage yet, for want of a sufficiency of large cattle, all our business between the different districts is necessarily carried on by boats. We shall consequently be liable to such desertions for want of fit craft to send in pursuit. I am now endeavoring to build one.

A third attempt was preparing soon after the second, of which, having gained some private information, I was enabled to take steps for counteracting them. They were suffered to make their preparations until the night on which they were to have departed, and I then collected the whole of the constables and seized a party of fourteen, together with a large deposit of sea stores. I sent for them the next day, and spoke to them in public upon the madness and folly of their scheme. They received a severe corporal punishment, and are now kept to hard labor. I trust this disappointment will serve to discourage similar attempts in future.

These desertions will in some degree serve to show your Grace that the opinion which I ventured to give in my letter, No. 27, relative to the proposed plan for catching and curing fish for the use of the colony, is not wholly without foundation. I must also beg permission to observe that the lenity and compassion expressed in England for the survivors of those who went off with the King's boat in the year 1791* I fear may have contributed to encourage similar attempts now. Had those people been sent back and tried in this country for taking away the boat, and for the perpetrating of other robberies upon that occasion, we should not have any schemes of that kind projected now.

I send enclosed, No. 3, a list of the deserters, respect'g whom I have written to the commander-in-chief of his Majesty's ships in the East Indies, because I think it probable they may have directed their course that way.

In my letter No. 27 I mentioned the entire condemnation of his Majesty's ship Supply. I am now sorry to add that the very infirm and leaky state of the Reliance has obliged me to careen her, and to give her such repairs as our strength admitted. My chief concern is that the length of time requisite for such repairs has completely lost the season for returning to the Cape of Good Hope for another cargo of live cattle, and has much retarded many other public works. My complaints relative to the state and condition of those two ships, from which I expected to derive so much benefit to this colony, I have made to the Admiralty and Navy Boards. It is therefore not necessary to trouble your Grace further upon that subject.

I enclose for your Grace's perusal a letter, No. 4, which I have lately received from the settlers in one of the districts. I have also received similar petitions from those of the other districts, in which

* Note 49.
they complain of the prices charged them by the different dealers to be still higher than those in the enclosed paper. Those being out of all reason exorbitant, what may we call the prices on Norfolk Island?

From this paper, my Lord, you will discover how necessary it is that their distresses be considered, and that some means be devised for relieving them in the purchase of such European articles as they require.

Notwithstanding the vast number of settlers as appears upon the register, I see clearly, my Lord, that unless some mode is established for putting an effectual stop to the trading of the officers and others, and consequently to the immense prices from time to time imposed upon the articles in requisition, instead of our cultivation increasing I fear we shall raise less grain every year. The settlers are so frequently ruined, their crops mortgaged, their persons imprisoned, and their families beggared, and falling back upon the public store to prevent starving through the heavy debts they contract, having no other means to which they can apply, that their ground by this means becomes useless for the want of strength to work it.

These considerations have determined me to use every effort in my power to render Government as far independent as possible of the farms of individuals; but to accomplish that completely will require many years, and many hands with many additional officers, particularly when it is considered what was the state of the colony when it fell into my hands; however, the efforts of vigorous exertions are every year more and more apparent, and I shall consequently raise all the grain I can.

I have began with such strength as I am possessed of to clear some ground for Government, the distance of near three miles from Parramatta, in a very beautiful situation; and a few of the marine settlers are fixed upon the banks of a river which empties itself into Botany Bay, where the land promises well; but as I shall now furnish your Grace with a small chart, originally constructed by myself, and which I have corrected in an excursion I have lately made to the southward, your Grace will find these places pointed out.

On this excursion I was highly gratified to fall in with an herd of our wild cattle, in which sixty-seven in number were counted, but having the former year seen a greater number together, I am of opinion they divide into separate herds. This conjecture was confirmed soon after by the return of a few officers, who had taken the same rout. They fell accidentally upon, I believe, the whole herd together, for they were too numerous to be ascertained, but they judged them to be about one hundred and seventy. This is highly probable.
A small river has been lately discovered by a boat I had occasion to send northward in pursuit of the deserters; it is about sixty-five miles from this part; on its south shore and near the water a considerable quantity of coal was discovered, and specimens were brought hither.* As soon as the public service will admit of my absence from hence, I propose to go thither in a boat and examine this discovery myself, after which your Grace shall be more particularly informed.

There was a considerable quantity of coal discovered to the southward of this harbour,† and I directed it to be examined; specimens were accordingly brought, which I sent to Sir Joseph Banks by the last China ship. This coal is very good, but difficult to attain, being a strata or vein of an immense steep cliff, near the sea, extending eight or nine miles along the coast southward, nor, unless we can find some little harbour near, can we hope to derive any great advantage from it.

Were I to close this letter without begging permission to draw your Grace's attention for a moment to a matter which I conceive of some importance to this colony, I should accuse myself of neglect of duty. I mean to observe, my Lord, that if so large a proportion of these lawless and turbulent people, the Irish convicts, are sent into this country, it will scarcely be possible to maintain that order so highly essential to our well-being. Those whom we have received from that country within the last year have completely ruined those whom we had formerly received from England, who, although extremely bad, were by no means equal in infamy and turbulence to the others until mixed with them, which it is impossible to avoid. The shocking crime of perjury is now become so common that it is difficult to bring the most atrocious criminals to justice. Permit me to hope, my Lord, that your Grace will consider this evil, and, as far as possible, have it corrected by a less proportionate supply of such characters. Our numbers, and the infant state of this colony, will not admit of its being filled up wholly with the very worst of characters.

I hope that such of the civil officers of the colony as are absent from their duty may by this time be on their return, for I am exceedingly in want of the assistance of the whole of them. My task has become so extremely arduous and fatiguing that I clearly see the impossibility of a single individual being capable, with justice to Government, to attend to the whole of the intricate concerns of this colony.

I am of opinion that your Grace will soon discover the necessity (if Government is to continue to farm so extensively and to have numerous herds of cattle) that some very respectable persons

---

* Note 50 † Note 51.
be appointed to have the immediate care and superintend the management of those respective and valuable concerns; for to suppose it possible that, in the extended state and concerns of this colony, the Governor, who has so multiplied a variety of duties to do, can possibly attend those, will only be found to occasion much loss, and create an expence far beyond the value of such appointments.

Permit me, my Lord, before I conclude this letter to recur to the expences which your Grace has observed is occasioned by this colony, and on which subject I also some time past heard from the Treasury.

Suffer me to assure your Grace that the drawing of bills for the expences incurred in this colony, however necessary and unavoidable they have hitherto been on my part, is the only duty which in a long service of his Majesty I ever performed with reluctance; it occasions to me a labour and anxiety of mind which very far surpasses all the fatigues of the body.

It fell to my lot, my Lord, to undertake the business and management of this colony at a most unfortunate period, not only on account of the mother country being engaged in an expensive war, but that its own internal concerns were in a state that I do not wish, after what I have already said, to repeat, further than that they have occasioned much expence to the nation, which no human wisdom could put an immediate stop to; indeed, my Lord, it requires time to conquer the difficulties I allude to.

I have in a former letter stated generally from whence those expences arise. I must again take the liberty of adding to those remarks that your Grace may not have adverted to the original allowance of provision issued to the people having been composed of various articles. Now, having nothing to issue but the salt provision sent from England and the wheat rais'd in the country, it becomes necessary to cover every other deficiency with an additional quantity of wheat, which makes the expence of that article very considerable. For this expence bills must be drawn here. You will discover, my Lord, that whilst we continue to have so great a demand for this grain we cannot expect so early as we could wish to reduce its price; but were those articles which originally constituted a part of the common ration sent us from England as formerly, we should have less occasion to purchase so large a quantity. But I must beg to be understood, my Lord, as not wishing that Governm't should be at this expence whilst we can raise a substitute in this country, but merely to explain that if the articles were sent this expence would not appear in the name of the Governor; but from this vast demand, occasioned by the chief part of the ration being wheat, the produce of the whole
season is scarcely sufficient to bring round the fresh crops. I was this last season on that account obliged to shorten the allowance for a time. As far as I can venture to speak from my own judgment and observation, I do not hesitate to consider this country for the produce of wheat, and probably much other grain, as good as any I ever knew; and that capable and industrious people, as farmers, instead of the worthless set we have had, would have made wonderful progress in a very few years.

I must beg that your Grace will take into consideration another great cause of the expence with which your Grace appears dissatisfied. That instead of those buildings which were necessary being raised, whilst there were artificers in the colony, and at the disposal of Government, I found those formerly erected for various purposes in ruins; the whole towns of Parramatta and Toongabbee, which were built for the reception of convicts, upon their arrival, were absolutely in decay. If these undeniable truths are not sufficient to account for much of our expences, I must be at a loss what arguments to use. What was therefore left for me to attend to was evident. I must repair and build without delay, to prevent that distress, that loss and expence, which must certainly have attended any indifference on my part. These facts are too obvious to many on the spot to render any studied arguments of mine necessary to prove what vast sums might have been saved by a timely attention to matters of so much importance. My hands, through these and other means, have been most completely tied up from those concerns which your Grace has recommended an attention to, and which I well know the importance of; in short, my Lord, I can only repeat my observation that the colony fell under my direction at a most unfortunate period, and in a very unpleasant state, from various causes, all of which I trust I shall get the better of, if I keep my health and your Grace is satisfied that nothing will be wanting on my part to promote the public interest.

The opinions of the Lord Advocate and the Lord Justice-Clerk of Scotland relative to the men sent from thence for sedition were highly satisfactory to me.

Enclosed is a petition from Norfolk Island, No. 5, which I beg to lay before your Grace.

I cannot help observing, my Lord, that this colony has now been a long time established without a proper building for the clergy to perform divine service in, which is really a disgrace to us as a Christian colony, and had not my hands been so tied up a church should have been raised long since; but being weak in public labour, and in danger of considerable loss for the want of proper public buildings, I have not been able to attend to so
The ship Supply being completely condemned, I have taken the liberty to lay down the keel of a small brig, for the purpose of keeping up the necessary intercourse with Norfolk Island in the absence of the Reliance; but we shall want stores if I should be able to complete her, which I have no doubt of. She will be from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty tons burthen.

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO CAPTAIN TOWNSON.

Sir, Sydney, N.S.W., 25th April, 1798.

It has given me much concern that so long a time should elapse since I receiv'd your letters of Aug. and Sept. last by the Schooner without having had any opportunity in my power of replying to them. But it has been of the less consequence as the various Articles you apply for, we have not the power of supplying, nor are our Concerns here under less Embarrassment than yours can be, in consequence of our repeated demands Home having been so long unattended to. Every resource which has been possible to consider or put in practice have been most fully resorted to here, to prevent our being completely at a stand. The King's Ships arrived from the Cape in a State of such distress that the one is since completely condemned, and the other has ever since been under very heavy repairs to render her fited to send to Sea. You will from these unfortunate Circumstances see the impossibility of our having been able to keep up that frequent intercourse with you which I am desirous of. The continuance of the War in Europe no doubt contributes much to our many disappointments.

Amongst the different papers which you have sent for my Inspection, I notice a petition of Settlers and others for permission to Build a Vessel for the purpose of obtaining what they may want from hence at a less expence than they now have them. This you will inform them is a permission which I can neither grant them nor to any Person in this Colony, but the purport of their Application I shall make known to His Majesty's Ministers by the first Opportunity. I have also a Petition requesting for the reasons therein given that I will allow the price of fresh Pork to be raised, this is so very extraordinary a demand, and the reasons given for it as well in their petition to me as in their application to you, are so very unsatisfactory, and their not...
Hunter's criticism on the conditions at Norfolk Island.

1798.
10 Jan.

having made that application to Govr. King before he left the Island, or transmitted their petition to England by him are altogether sufficient cause with me for refusing to give my Sanction to such a Measure until I have represented it.

The Original price of Pork at this place when so little had been raised and under much more difficulty and inconvenience than the Settlers on Norfolk Island have had to struggle with, has been lately reduced one fourth and taken into the Store at that reduction, notwithstanding the Cultivation of Land here requires three times the labor that is requisite on Norfolk Island, no complaints of this nature have ever been suggested before, I cannot help thinking them groundless now. To suppose that any Stock rais'd upon Norfolk Island, where it can be done with so much less labor and consequently less expence, ought to be charged as high as at this Settlement where labor is so expensive and where it requires so much, is altogether absurd, one Man will cultivate more Land on that Island than three will here in the same time.

I send you a proportion of Salt Provision, to serve those fed by Government, in case Settlers shou'd decline turning their Pork into Store, and shou'd that be the case, you will deprive them of any Indulgence they may have from Government, and transmit to me a List of their Names, and as I have much reason to believe, that their extraordinary demand proceeds from the rage for traffic which seems to have got amongst them, steps shall be taken to prevent any thing of that kind being aided or encouraged from hence, and you have it at all times in your Power to forbid and prevent any thing from being landed on the Island which you may think dangerous to the order and tranquility of the Inhabitants. It has come to my knowledge by complaints from the Island, that very improper Monopoly have been practised by some individuals on the Island to the great Injury of others; I have very particularly to recommend to you the suppression of such species of imposition, if any shou'd be found to exist, as the most proper means of preventing complaint and discontent and this you may do by ordering any such unlawful proceeding, if by a Person holding any Office under Government, to be reported to me with proofs of their Guilt, if by any free Person not in the service of the Crown, by ordering such Person to quit the Island.

Government have no occassion for Mr. Jamison's Goats, His complaint to you relative to the Hospital He shou'd certainly have laid before Govr. King, when there might have been more strength upon the Island, if the situation was not thought Eligible, as he has been long on the Spot it must have appeared
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

1798.

Mr. Edge's application for an allowance for the Clerical duty done by him you will be so good as inform him, I will notice in my first dispatches home, if he can receive any thing for it, it must be thro' the Secretary of State and not the Governor of the Colony, that petition also shou'd have gone by Govr. King, who being on the Spot cou'd have rendered it the more effectual.

The Men allowed to Officers, and others it is to be understood, are only for a time, or until I may receive directions on that head from the Secretary of State upon that subject, shou'd any deficiency in their numbers happen, they are on no Account to be filled up from the Servants of Government; for we must not suffer the Public Concerns to stand still for the Accommodation of Individuals, they must submit to their share of inconvenience and not attempt to throw the whole upon the public. And as I observe you are very Week in Public laborers, you will order two men from each Officer who have been allowed them and a proportionable number from others, these with such as I may have it in my power to send you from time to time will be necessary for enabling you to get some Ground in Cultivation on the Public Account. I must further observe on this subject that whenever you may see there is a deficiency of strength to perform any Public Work, you may have immediate Occasion for, no delicacy is to be observ'd in calling in the Aid of the Public Servants lent to Officers or others to Assist in such Work, they are upon all occasions to be subject to your orders.

You mention discontent amongst Settlers and others proceeding as they say from the treatment they have received, but you do not tell me what this treatment of which they complain has been, nor from whom they have receiv'd it, be so good as inform me particularly in your next, otherwise it will not be in my power to suggest any means for removing the cause of such complaints.

With respect to the refusal of the Officers to accept the Ration of Maize from an Idea that it was different from what was served here: I am concern'd to even think it possible that any Officer shou'd so far lose sight of his own situation as to Act a part so highly censurable and improper it was certainly a very bad example to the lower Classes of the People. I shou'd have rather expected that if there really existed any Just cause of Complaint, they wou'd have respectfully waited upon you with their representation, and submitted their Grievance to your Judgment and decision, who if well founded wou'd no doubt as
far as possible have redressed it. The Commissary shall send an
Account of the Ration Issued here, which shall serve as a guide
to the Deputy Commissary on Norfolk Island.

The Men whom you now Receive and who may from time to
time be sent you from hence are always to be Employed on the
Public Account, and none to be given away to individuals; and
when any People are sent from the Island hither or are permitted
to leave it, a List shou'd be transmitted here for my information.
Those Settlers whom you say are determined to leave their Farms
on the Island as soon as their present Crops are gathered, If Free
People, are certainly at liberty to do so, but if they come hither
they will I presume discover when it is too late that they have
deceiv'd themselves, for they will certainly not be permitted to
Settle here, and you may if you please inforn them that such is
my opinion and determination.

The scarcity of Indian Corn which you have mentioned is to
me rather an extraordinary Circumstance, where it has all along
grown with so much luxuriance and was never known to have
been different. It is a proof to me that the Settlers have
neglected their Ground and have been Employing their time in
some speculation or concern which they will find in due time
less to their advantage.

What Govr. King recommended to you relative to the Swine
belonging to Government was undoubtedly highly proper, and
demands your utmost attention, but how I can particularly
instruct you from hence upon that Subject is rather a matter of
some difficulty. You will certainly upon the Spot be the best
Judge, I can therefore only recommend, that the Interests of
Government may never be lost sight of in any thing under your
immediate direction, and to say that I trust and believe your
best endeavours will at all times be exerted for its benefit.

As Industry in every description of People is to be encouraged
as far as possible, not only as it tends to the general good and
advantage of the Settlement, but as it is always productive of
Sobriety and good order. You will at all times countenance those
who are attentive to the Rearing of Live Stock of every kind,
as well as in the Cultivation of any little Spot of Ground they
may have, whether they are Convicts or free people, and to this
day they are to be permitted indiscriminately to sell their Pigs
to the Public Store as well as any other description of Persons,
a regular List shou'd be kept by the Deputy Commissary, in
order that they may in their turn be allowed to deliver what
they may have to spare.

I can have no objection to Mr. Clark being allowed to come
here upon his private business, providing you think the duty of
his Office can be done in his absence, and as he is not going out
of the Colony I think the demand of half his Sallary rather an
unjust one, and am much surpris'd that such shou'd have been
made.

The Complaint of Mr. Brabyn is of such a Nature that I
shou'd have thought it might have been Settled without any
application to me, such matters are and must be attended with
much inconvenience to the Colony, and to the party's, who from
what I observe of the examination taken before the Judge Advo­
cate cannot gain any Credit by a formal investigation of the
matter before a Court of Law.

I enclose you a few printed papers, which you will direct may
be fixed up in the most Public Places, this paper you will Observe
is intended to convince the Settlers, that by entering into any
other business, than that of their Farms and the Rearing of Live
Stock, they will soon lose all they have been Strugling so long
for, as many of our Best Settlers in this Country have already
done, and to inform them, that I have taken such steps and
made such representations to the Secretary of State, as will prob­
ably occasion the adoption of some measure for relieving all
their Difficultys.

I am, Sir etc.

JNO. HUNTER.

P.S.—Whenever it may be necessary for the Accommodation
of those who receive promissory Notes or Bills drawn on the
Commissary here for Grain or Pork put into the public Stores,
to consolidate those Notes or Bills, by a Set of Bills on the
Lords of His Majesty's Treasury, it becomes necessary that those
Notes so paid shou'd be cross'd out, and sent here as a Voucher
for the Identical Sums drawn for, in order that no mistake may
happen, such vouchers I keep in my possession. The Commissary
will at my desire Instruct the Deputy Commissary on this Sub­
ject. We are looking daily for Arrivals with Stores etc., which it
is probable may have been delayed, thro' a prospect of a general
Pacification, you shall hear from us as early as possible after
any Arrivals.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

INFORMATION.

From the Nature of those difficultys of which the Settlers upon
Norfolk Island have complained, difficulties which have not until
very lately been known to have an existence; the Governor is led
to suspect, that the same rage for Traffic, and an intemperate
indulgence in some of those destructive Gratifications which have
so effectually ruined many of our most forward and promising
Settlers in New South Wales, has reached Norfolk Island.
His Excellency from an earnest desire to promote the prosperity of that Island, and the true happiness of its Inhabitants has since His arrival in this Country, availed himself of every means or opportunity of forwarding for their accommodation a share of such little Comforts as accidental Ships may have brought hither. But he is sorry to observe that instead of those things being felt an advantage, they appear only to operate as a Stimulus to more extensive dealings, a circumstance which he can foresee will terminate in the ruin of many of the Settlers, for whose welfare he is extremely anxious, he desires therefore that they will not suffer themselves to be led away from their real Interest, by speculative Ideas, or a desire of indulging in dangerous amusements, and to squander away the whole produce of their hard labor in trifles or in scenes of dissipation which must eventually end in their complete ruin.

He desires they will persevere with patience in the management of their Farms and the rearing of Stock, and assures them, that he has taken such steps as he flatters himself will incline the Government at home to consider the inconveniences we labor under in this distant part of the World, and induce them to use such Measures as will procure us before long every European Article we may have occasion for at a very moderate expence, and through that means put an effectual stop to the impositions under which the industrious Settlers have so long labored.

Sydney Government House,
This 1st day of May, 1798.

By Command of His Excellency,
GEORGE JOHNSTON (Aid-de-Camp).

[Enclosure No. 3.]
[A copy of the List of Deserters has not yet been found.]

[Enclosures 4 and 5.]
[Copies of these two petitions from settlers have not yet been found.]

UNDER SECRETARY KING TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.
6th February, 1798.

[Enclosure No. 3.]
[A copy of this despatch has not yet been found.]

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.
(Despatch, per transport Britannia; arrived at Sydney, 18th July, 1798.)

Sir,
Whitehall, 6th February, 1798.

You will receive this by the Britannia, transport, which carries out ninety-six female convicts, with provisions with them
for nine months after their arrival in New South Wales. I have
written to you so fully upon all matters relating to the settle-
ment in my letters of the 31st August last (a duplicate of which
goes by this conveyance) that nothing further occurs to me to be
noticed at present, except to repeat to you the instructions you
have received not to permit any spirits whatever, without previous
licence specifying the quantity first obtained, to be landed from
any ship that may arrive within the limits of your Government,
and to take such measures as shall be most effectual for prevent­
ing and punishing any attempts that may be made to smuggle
spirits on shore. To guard more particularly against such a
proceeding, I have apprized the Transport Board of the instruc­
tions in this particular, in order that they may give such
directions, or enter into such covenants with the master of the
transport, as may secure his obedience to the orders you may give
in this behalf.

You will receive under a separate cover a list of the convicts
which go by this conveyance, with the original contracts entered
into by the owner of the Britannia for their safe delivery in New
South Wales, together with his Majesty's Order in Council for
the transportation of those convicts whose sentences required
such order.

The Britannia will be almost immediately followed by the
Buffalo, armed ship, which is to relieve one of his Majesty's ships
now under your command. The Buffalo carries out (exclusive of
one year's provisions for the two sloops on your station, and some
live cattle for the use of the settlement, which she is to take in
at the Cape of Good Hope) the several articles specified in the
inclosed invoice, for the use of the settlement. Opposite to each
article is set down the prime cost of each article, and you will
take particular care that, in disposing of any of the articles to
individuals, the same shall be sold at the price at which they have
been purchased here, free of any charge for freight. In thus
disposing of any of the said articles you will, of course, consider
yourself at liberty to take grain or live stock in return to the
amount of the value of the articles.

The settlers of the trades particularized in the within list, with
their wives and families as also therein specified, will sail in
the Buffalo; and I enclose you a copy of the terms upon which
they all go out as settlers (except Mr. Lewin), and which terms
you will not fail to fulfil.

Mr. Lewin is a painter and drawer in natural history, and being desirous of pursuing his studies in a country which cannot
fail to improve that branch of knowledge, you will allow him the usual Government rations during his residence in the settlement. 

I am, &c.,
PORTLAND.

[Enclosures Nos. 1 and 2.]
[Enclosure No. 3.]

TERMS OF SETTLEMENT.

London, 10th January, 1798.

We whose names are hereunto signed do acknowledge that at our own request we have offered ourselves as settlers to go to New South Wales, with our families, on the following terms:—

To have a passage found and our families to be victualled by Government during the voyage. On arrival in the colony to have the grant of one hundred acres of land at Port Jackson, or fifty acres at Norfolk Island. To be victualled and clothed from the public stores for the term of twelve months after being put in possession of our respective allotments, and to be allowed the labour of two convicts (maintained by Government) for the same term; after which we and our families are to be of no further expense to the Crown.

To have the same proportion of stock, seed, grain, and agricultural tools as have been furnished to other settlers, together with such other assistance as the Governor may judge proper to afford us.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands on the day above written.

JAMES THOMAS.
WILLIAM WELLER.
JOHN BEAN.
THOMAS BRADLEY.
JOHN HANSON.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 31, per transport Barwell, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales, 15th February, 1798.

I have for some time been in doubt whether the representation I am about to make to your Grace should be private or public, but on considering that it might occasion the adoption of some measure interesting to the concerns of this colony, I have preferred the latter mode.

In order that your Grace should have the earliest opportunity of taking into consideration the subject I am about to introduce, I could have wished to have been enabled to communicate it immediately.
To come without further preface to the point in question, I have to inform your Grace that the Irish convicts are become so turbulent, so dissatisfied with their situation here, so extremely insolent, refractory, and troublesome, that, without the most rigid and severe treatment, it is impossible for us to receive any labour whatever from them. Your Grace will see the inconvenience which so large a proportion of that ignorant, obstinate, and depraved set of transports occasion in this country by what I shall now state, and which has taken place since I wrote my letter No. 30, herewith forwarded.

In addition to their natural vicious propensities they have conceived an opinion that there is a colony of white people in some part of this country in which they will receive all the comforts of life without the necessity of labour. They have lately taken away two of our breeding-mares to carry them towards that part of the country, and have made several attempts to possess themselves of others. This, my Lord, is a serious inconvenience to the colony. The loss of any part of our small stock of these useful animals is a matter of peculiar concern.

A correspondence it seems has been carried on by these people from one district to another, and plans have been projected for their escaping from the colony, and a few have attempted by land, as well as by water, and for the want of our having early information they have succeeded. I have found it necessary to divide them as much as possible, to prevent such schemes being formed; but by this separation they have a better opportunity of irritating and inflaming the minds of those convicts who before such acquaintance have been found of better disposition.

Having already mentioned in my letter, No. 30, the escape of those who had taken away two of our boats, and the disappointment of another gang and similar attempt, I have now to inform your Grace of a far more numerous gang, who had provided what they thought necessary for their expedition, had fixed upon the place of general rendezvous, and were furnished with a paper of written instructions how they were to travel in point of direction from hence to this fancied paradise, or to China. This paper of directions will warrant my suspicion that some wicked and disaffected person or persons lurk somewhere in this colony, and I have done all in my power to discover them, but hitherto without success. Having received early information of the intention of this party, who were said to have increased to about sixty, I planted a party of armed constables, on whose vigilance I could depend, and they secured a gang of these Defenders of about twenty, and brought them to

1798.
15 Feb.
prison. The next day I spoke to them, but observing a considerable degree of obstinacy and ignorance about them, I conceived there could be no better argument used to convince them of their misconduct than a severe corporal punishment, which was inflicted, and they have since been strictly looked after at their work. Some of those fellows had been provided with a figure of a compass drawn upon paper, which, with written instructions, was to have assisted them as their guide. The ignorance of these deluded people, my Lord, would scarcely be credited if such positive proof of it were not before us, and yet (which seems to imply a kind of contradiction) it is extraordinary with what art and cunning they form their horrible plans of wickedness and villainy.

In their schemes of desertion from the colony, their own death, if they succeed in getting away, is inevitable; but their minds have been worked up to such a pitch of folly, rashness, and absurdity, that nothing but experience will convince them; if we suffer them to escape into the country they are lost, not only to us but to the world, for perish they must.

For the sake, therefore, of humanity, and a strong desire to save these men, worthless as they are, from impending death, I ordered four of the strongest and hardiest of their numbers to be selected by the people themselves, and to prepare for a journey of discovery for the satisfaction of their associates, in order that they might have an opportunity of relating, upon their return, whatever they saw and met with. I had, farther, for the safety and preservation of those four, directed three people, long accustomed to the woods, and acquainted with some of the mountain savages, to accompany them; these men had also a little knowledge of the language of the savages, from having lived some months amongst them, and they were instructed to lead them back when, fatigued and exhausted with their journey over steep and rocky mountains, through thick and extensive woods, and fording deep and rapid rivers, they should feel disposed to abandon their journey. This plan was no sooner settled than I received information that a party of these miscreants had agreed with the four above mentioned to meet them at a certain place absolutely to murder the very persons intended to be their guides, and to possess themselves of their arms and provisions, in addition to what each was supplied with, and to take their own rout. These circumstances will, no doubt, appear to your Grace wild and extravagant; but after having mentioned their ignorance in the manner I have, it may serve to convince your Grace that there are improper persons in this colony who work upon that ignorance to a dangerous degree. In consequence of the
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

information of this design against their guides, I ordered four soldiers to attend them to the foot of the first mountain, with orders how to act if any others attempted to join them; none appeared, and the whole of the men returned with the soldiers, most completely sick of their journey.

Our flocks and our crops, my Lord, are all I feel any concern about; strict, rigid, and just punishment shall constantly hang over these delinquents, and this, I trust, they are already convinced of. I hope the return of the above three, and the story they can tell, will serve to make them more contented with their present lot, and open their eyes to the comforts which in this country they may derive and enjoy, and which are certainly superior to any they ever possessed in their own.

Strange as such instances of human ignorance and depravity are, I have to inform your Grace that a small party of those very esoaPe-people, some short time after, actually contrived to make their escape, and after travelling for many weeks through the country made shift to reach the sea-coast, near Botany Bay, but in a part where no boat had ever been seen. Providentially, however, a boat had lost her way in going to George's River, and found those unhappy, deluded wretches on a place where they had been nine days, and where they must soon have perished but for this miraculous event. They were brought back almost exhausted for want of food, and from sad and powerful conviction have promised to warn their countrymen against such wild excursions in future.

I will here take an opportunity of mention'g that those men who had left a part of their crew upon an island to the southward, and had returned and taken a larger boat at Broken Bay, and had been wrecked upon the coast to the northward, built out of the ruins of their vessel a small boat, in which they reached the above bay; but not being able to possess themselves of another fit for their purpose, were, for want of food, driven to the necessity of travelling across the country; they wrote to me, but it was impossible to listen to their feigned story; they were armed, and carried some appearance of an intention to defend themselves; they, however, surrendered themselves up, and were tried, and severally pleaded guilty of the robberies wherewith they were charged, and two out of the six suffered death—an awful example, which, I hope, will have a proper effect, and prevent such attempts in future. Several of them assured me they had seen the wreck of the first boat—which I mentioned in my letter No. 30—and it is very probable the crew have perished.

I have, &c,

Jno. Hunter.
GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(S Despatch marked "Separate," per transport Barwell, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales,
1st March, 1798.

My Lord Duke,

The tedious repairs which his Majesty's ship Reliance necessarily required before she could be put in a condition for going again to sea hav'g given an opportunity to Mr. George Bass,* her surgeon, a young man of a well-informed mind and an active disposition, to offer himself to be employed in any way in which he could contribute to the benefit of the public service, I enquired of him in what way he was desirous of exerting himself, and he informed me nothing could gratify him more effectually than my allowing him the use of a good boat and permitting him to man her with volunteers from the King's ships. I accordingly furnished him with an excellent whaleboat, well fitted, victualled, and manned to his wish, for the purpose of examining along the coast to the southward of this port, as far as he could with safety and convenience go. His perseverance against adverse winds and almost incessant bad weather led him as far south as the latitude of 40°00 S., or a distance from this port, taking the bendings of the coast, more than of six hundred miles. He coasted the greatest part of the way, and sedulously examined every inlet along the shore, which does not in these parts afford a single harbour fit to admit even a small vessel, except a bay in latitude 35°06, called Jarvis's Bay, and which was so named by one of the transport ships, bound here, who entered it, and is the same called by Captain Cook Longnose Bay.† He explored every accessible place until he came as far as the southernmost parts of this coast seen by Captain Cook, and from thence until he reached the northernmost land seen by Capt. Furneaux, beyond which he went westward about sixty miles, where the coast falls away in a west-north-west direction. Here he found an open ocean westward, and by the mountainous sea which rolled from that quarter, and no land discoverable in that direction, we have much reason to conclude that there is an open strait through, between the latitude of 39 and 40°12 S., a circumstance which, from many observations made upon tides and currents thereabouts, I had long conjectured.‡

It will appear by this discovery that the northernmost land seen by Captain Furneaux is the southernmost extremity of this coast, and lays in latitude 39°00 S. At the western extremity

* Note 52. † Note 53. ‡ Note 54.
of Mr. Bass's coasting voyage he found a very good harbour; but, unfortunately, the want of provision induced him to return sooner than he wished and intended, and on passing a small island laying off the coast he discovered a smoke, and supposed it to have been made by some natives, with whom he wished to have an opportunity of conversing. On approaching the shore he found the men were white, and had some clothing on, and when he came near he observed two of them take to the water and swim off. They proved to be seven of a gang of fourteen who escaped from hence in a boat on the 2nd of October last, mentioned in letter No. 30, and who had been treacherously left on this desolate island by the other seven, who returned northward. The boat, it seems, was too small for their whole number, and when they arrived at Broken Bay, and they boarded another boat in the Hawkesbury with fifty-six bushels of wheat on board, they went off with her northward, leaving the old boat on shore.

These poor distressed wretches, who were chiefly Irish, would have endeavoured to travel northward and thrown themselves upon his Majesty's mercy, but were not able to get from this miserable island to the mainland. Mr. Bass's boat was too small to accommodate them with a passage, and, as his provision was nearly expended, he could only help them to the mainland, where he furnished them with a musket and ammunition and a pocket-compass, with lines and fish-hooks. Two of the seven were very ill, and those he took into his boat, and shared his provision with the other five, giving them the best directions in his power how to proceed, the distance being not less than five hundred miles. He recommended them to keep along the coast the better to enable them to get food; indeed the difficulties of the country and the possibility of meeting hostile natives are considerations which will occasion doubts of their ever being able to reach us.

When they parted with Mr. Bass and his crew, who gave them what cloaths they could spare, some tears were shed on both sides. The whaleboat arrived in this port after an absence of twelve weeks, and Mr. Bass delivered to me his observations on this adventure's expedition. I find he made several excursions into the interior of the country wherever he had an opportunity. It will be sufficient to say that he found in general a barren, un-promising country, with very few exceptions, and were it even better, the want of harbours would render it less valuable.*

Whilst this whaleboat was absent I had occasion to send the Colonial schooner to the southward to take on board the remaining property saved from the wreck of the ship Sydney Cove, and

* Note 55.
1798.  
1 March.  
Discoveries of Lieutenant Flinders.

Exploration of the interior.

Inspection of the wild cattle.

134  
HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

to take the crew from the island she had been cast upon. I sent in the schooner Lieut. Flinders,* of the Reliance (a young man well qualified), in order to give him an opportunity of making what observations he could amongst those islands; and the discovery which was made there by him and Mr. Hamilton, the master of the wrecked ship, shall be annexed to those of Mr. Bass in one chart,† and forwarded to your Grace herewith, by which I presume it will appear that the land called Van Dieman's, and generally supposed to be the southern promontory of this country, is a group of islands separated from its southern coast by a strait, which it is probable may not be of narrow limits, but may perhaps be divided into two or more channels by the islands near that on which the ship Sydney Cove was wrecked.

Having had occasion in my letter No. 31 to mention the persons sent to the interior of the country with a few of the discontented Irishmen, I have further to observe that after the return of those men the three guides whom I had directed to proceed into and make what observations they could upon the country they travelled over, they informed me when they arrived, from a journal which I had given them directions to keep, and to mark every day, that they had been to the south-west of Parramatta more than one hundred miles, and found several hills in which were considered veins of salt, of ten and twelve feet, and they described the country to be in some places highly beautiful and fit for cultivation; in others very poor and sterile, frequently intersected with narrow but rapid branches of fresh-water rivers, over some of which they were obliged to swim; others were fordable.‡

I have had occasion to send a second time thro' this part of the country in search of our herd of wild cattle, which it was reported had been by these lawless deserters driven from their former station or feeding-place. To insure, therefore, such information on this head as I could depend upon, I sent a person in whose account I could place confidence, and I understand from him that they found the cattle a few miles from their former spot, and distinctly counted a flock of one hundred and seventy in number; nor was that the whole of them, as appeared by their meeting afterwards with a few stragglers.

They brought specimens of the salt, which appeared to be a good deal impregnated with the earth in which it was discovered.

I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

* Note 56. † Note 57. ‡ Note 58.
Governor Hunter to The Duke of Portland.

(Despatch No. 32, per transport Barwell, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

My Lord Duke, Sydney, N. S. Wales, 2nd March, 1798.

After what I have communicated with respect to the frequent misfortunes and ruin of many of our most established settlers, it may be thought unnecessary to add anything further on that subject; but the consequences which attend the meeting of our Court of Civil Judicature every time it has occasion to be assembled affect our prosperity as a colony in this distant part of the world so much that I have conceiv'd it right your Grace should have the most unreserved information respecting our concerns, and also of the steps I conceive proper to pursue for the general good. Having found from the frequent bankruptcy of some of our oldest settlers that they have labored under heavy grievances and distresses, at the last general muster (February) I called the settlers together, and desired they would lay a clear, candid, and just statement of their distresses and hardships before me in writing, in order that I might be enabled to consider of the best mode of relieving them as far as it might be in my power. They were thankful, and assured me that their distresses were great. I directed two gentlemen (the Reverend Mr. Marsden and Mr. Arndell) to visit the different districts, to convene a meeting of the settlers to hear their grievances, and to take them down in writing.

Your Grace will, therefore, judge of them by the enclosed paper, which was drawn up by themselves and laid before those gentlemen, to be forwarded to me. From every district I have received a similar representation of hardships, and, at the same time, their opinions respectively of the most effectual means of relieving them. I have since met and informed them what steps I had taken, and what measures I intended further pursuing for their relief and happiness. They were thankful and pleased with the proposals I made to them.

You will observe, my Lord, how impossible it is for people laboring under such circumstances ever to prosper or become independent and happy; nor will the expences of this colony be reduced whilst the price of all the necessaries of life are so immoderately high. I am in hopes that such a step as I have suggested (if adopted) will be found to reduce the weighty expences of the colony, and render the people more happy, stimulate them to industry, and make them more opulent.

At this time, my Lord, we have many dealers; those and such of the officers as are concerned in trade pocket the whole produce
of the laboring part of the settlement, by the extravagant prices charged for those commodities—indeed, they are but too much engaged in this way—I wish it were otherwise; but whilst this destructive system prevails the unfortunate laboring man has no means of relief.

Your Grace will also receive herewith the observations of the two gentlemen upon the different districts they visited and collected from the questions which I had desired them to put to the settlers, and their own remarks upon the spot.

It is my intention when the present excessive heat of the sun is a little abated again to visit the respective districts in person, and to do all I can to encourage the settlers to perseverance and patience until your Grace shall have pointed out the most efficient means for alleviating their distresses, and exonerating the colony of such a combination of dealers, a circumstance as truly essential to its well-being as any step that can be taken, and this, I apprehend, will be best done by carrying into execution some of the measures I have submitted to your Grace's consideration.

I have, &c,

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

Settlers' Statement to Hunter.

The grievances and complaints of the settlers of the Field of Mars stated, the 19th February, 1798:—

We, the settlers of ye above district, being this day convened before the Revd. Samuel Marsden and Mr. Thomas Arndell, surgeon, they having been appointed by his Excellency Governor Hunter to attend for the purpose of learning what grievances we labour under. His Excellency, in order to remove every difficulty and obstacle that mars the happiness of settlers, have directed them to give in a fair and candid state to him of such difficulties as they complain.

The settlers of ye above district beg leave to approach y'r Excellency, and most gratefully acknowledge y'r goodness on this occasion, as y'r immediate interposition will save us from gliding down that precipice on which we have so long stood. You have confidently informed us that you will pursue every method that may be likely to conduce to our happiness and interest. We will therefore point out to y'r Excellency ye source of our misfortunes, and what has almost entailed upon us beggary. We will also point out the method by which they can be effectually abolished, and which in a short time will relieve us from that load of misery
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

under which we are groaning. It rests with y'r Excellency alone to remove every evil of which we complain, and as they are many in number we flatter ourselves that a specific statement of them will be most satisfactory. We will therefore begin by observing ye exorbitant prices that are charged for every article that a settler has occasion to use.

Tobacco.—This is an article that is more in use in this colony than even in Virginia, where it grows; ye consumption in one yr. amounts to some thousand of pounds. A wholesale dealer in this colony purchases it at from eightpence to one shilling and sixpence per pound, yet, shameful to be told, he never retails it at less than five shillings per pound, and at this moment none can be had for less than from ten shillings or fifteen shillings per pound, and still there is abundance in the colony.

Sugar.—This very essential article is purchased from the captains of ships at sev'npence and from that to thirteen pence per pound, and it's a fact not to be denied that before such captains is a fortnight's sail from Port Jackson ye very same sugar is retailed at two and sixpence and three shillings per pound, and at this time can't be had for less than five shillings per pound.

Tea.—Not less essential than the former article, and which comes to ye hands of ye wholesale dealer at from five shillings to ten shillings per pound. With equal extortion is this article vended—fifteen shillings and twenty shillings as soon as it's landed, and at this period can't be had for less than forty shillings per pound, even common bohea.

It has been observed by opulent men in this colony that tea and sugar were luxuries to which a settler ought not to aspire. A most egregious error indeed, because the settlers who can obtain those articles upon moderate terms use but little animal food, and consequently is enabled to employ additional assistance to cultivate his ground, and it is not to ye settler alone to whom sugar and tea becomes useful, but ye labourer also.

Soap.—That is necessarily wanted by everyone, and which is generally purchased by the traders from on board of ships at from ninepence to one shilling and sixpence per pound, is no sooner landed in their stores than they retail it at two shillings and sixpence, and now can't be had for less than three shillings and sixpence per pound.

Cloathing of every kind decency requires us to use, and of which there is an abundance in ye colony; but at such extortionate prices that settlers can't attempt to buy them. Coarse calico purchased at about tenpence per yard ye retailer considers
it moderate at three shillings per yard. Cape goods, hardly fine enough for horse-wrappers, not less than from five shillings to seven shillings per yard.

_Spirits._—Generally purchased at from five shillings to ten shillings per gallon is now vended at fifteen shillings per bottle.

Having thus far observed to your Excellency ye price for which ye different articles that we necessarily want are bought and sold, you will readily perceive that our grievances are great, and that ruin has been pending over our heads too long unperceived and by far too long without redress. Heaven has now sent your Excellency as the angel of our deliverance; you will abolish ye evils of which we complain, and by so doing you will raise up to y'rself a pillar of fame; you will also raise us up from ruin and distress; y'r humanity will for ever be extolled; y'r penetration and love of justice will be recorded down to future ages. To you all the avenues of our hearts are opened, and we fear no reproaches. You have desired us to speak our sentiments without reserve; you have by so doing merited our candour, and we trust in y'r protection if our sentiments appear bold.

Thus confiding, we beg leave to proceed and lay before you a plan by which in future ye grievances complained of never will appear. Suffer us, therefore, to say that as the colony is now infested with dealers, pedlars, and extortioners it is absolutely necessary to extirpate them. We hope to prove to your Excellency the real necessity of their abolition; they are the engines of our destruction. Can it be otherwise; their extortion appears from what we have already stated. They are snares for settlers; some, for want, entreat of them to give credit for a pound, and if he succeeds it is at ye expence of drinking £5. This perhaps will point out to you want of conduct in ye settlers, yet let necessity plead his excuse. But by what means has a publican in his power to give credit? Is the property he sells his own, or is he agent for a better man, or rather a richer man than himself? Let the colony bear testimony of this. It's well known there is not one amongst them brought a penny to the colony, and in the course of two or three years they can mount a saddle-horse, ride out to a farm and reckon three or four hundred of goats which they call their property.

Your Excellency no doubt would wish to be informed how it is possible for them to amass such a fortune. It's partly accounted for—and further, when the labouring man receives his hire in wheat he goes to ye publican to obtain articles in exchange. It is then observed to him with a sneer, "I don't want wheat, but
I'll take yours at seven shillings and sixpence per bushel, and give you tobacco at fifteen shillings per pound." This is the only place where such an article can be had, and ye crafty dealer knowing this holds to his price.

At this rate a labouring man pays at least thirteen shillings per bushel for wheat, and sells it for half the sum; ye prime cost is ten shillings, and by going any distance ye loss of his day's work is equal to three shillings more. This same wheat is resold at twenty shillings per bushel.

It is from this evident to y'r Excellency that if settlers had articles to pay for labour in lieu of grain, ye lab'r would not only save the above difference, but ye settlers' work would not be neglected. It is also productive of another evil—ye labourer not being able to live by industry, he resorts to his former line of life and plunders the honest settler. The sober and honest settler, who ought to be considered as the chief support of the colony, is by such means often in want of the common necessaries of life, while an illiterate grog-shop-keeper is rolling in every luxury that the colony can afford.

To put an end to such practices, let us request of your Excellency to permit us to become the purchasers of a proportionable part of a ship's cargo. We will place in the hands of an agent what little payments remain from our ruined property for that purpose, and should it not be sufficient for to pay for a proportionate part of the cargo, your Excellency can run no risk in advancing in the name of Government what may be deemed deficient; our grain we will make forthcoming to you as your security. Our long state of oppression reduced us to raise the whole sum at our first onset, yet if y'r Excellency will but secure to yourself our grain there is no manner of doubt but that a short time will enable us to summount all our difficulties. It may be said that some few are indebted to individuals upon the colony who would be rigorous in enforcing payment, but if such a mode as we have pointed out should be adopted no doubt but we should soon be enabled to satisfy their demands.

If it meets y'r Excellency's approbation to adopt this plan we have no doubt but you'll afford us some house room for the cargo, and when an agent is appointed that will give sufficient security for his conduct and management, that he will follow such direction as to you shall seem meet consistent with our contract, and first we beg leave to observe,—

That it appears highly necessary, when the purchase is made, that y'r Excellency be furnished with an inventory or invoice of
1798.
2 March.

A plan for reform proposed.

the cargo and price, and that agreeable to such price you will establish a fixt price by which it is to be retailed by settlers and dealers (if any there be).

That no settler ought to draw more from the stores so to be erected than what will be necessary for cultivating his ground and for the use of his family; and in order to ascertain with precision what articles may be wanted for that purpose, that every settler do give in an account of what number of acres he intends to cultivate, and that this plan be followed throughout the colony, extending to the opulent as well as the indigent; the necessity of this will soon appear to y'r Excellency, for if trade is suffered to be carried on as formerly all our hopes will soon vanish.

We hope y'r Excellency will view this representation in its proper light, and give such instructions in future as to you in your direction may appear proper.

We beg leave to subscribe ourselves, &c.,

THE SETTLERS ON THE FIELD OF MARS.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

REPORT OF THE REV. SAMUEL MARSDEN AND ASSISTANT-SURGEON ARNDELL.*

General Remarks on the District of Parramatta.

The settlers of this district are in better circumstances in general than any other in the colony, but this is altogether owing to their local situation. That they labour under the same general grievances as the rest of ye farmers is evident from their own statement.

From their vicinity to ye town of Parramatta they derive some very material advantage as farmers. They can cultivate their land at a much less expence than ye inland farmers, as the prisoners employed by Gov't about ye town are very ready to work for them when their Govern't task is done, not having any distance to go to their labour; it is well known this is a very great advantage.

They are also near ye market with their grain, and at a very triding expence they are able to lodge it in his Majesty's store, while the inland farmer is sometimes at a great loss, and always at a great expence, in bringing his grain to markett.

They have another essential advantage from their situation—ye vending of their vegetables—potatoes, turnips, &c.—to the inhabitants of Parramatta; hence it is evident that their local situation gives them such advantage over ye inland farmer, which makes all the difference in their circumstances, and no other cause whatever.

* Note 59.
General Remarks on the Districts of Concord and Liberty Plains.

The land in Concord District is more rich and fertile than any we have visited, tho' not so good in Liberty Plains. The settlers at Concord informed us that they had from twenty to thirty bushels per acre of wheat this season. Tho' their ground in general is very rich, yet the farmers in it are very poor and greatly involved in debt, and are now living upon credit. Most of them have no seed wheat, and have every appearance of approaching ruin. Should a ship arrive with any articles of consumption, they can't raise a single pound in the two districts. We have found no district so very poor as those, the Ponds excepted, which has been long settled. Under their present circumstances they will not be able long to hold their lands, but must shortly come to ruin and destruction.

Remarks on the District of The Ponds.

This district was amongst the first settled by Governor Phillip. It is a well-known fact that ye original settlers in this district received more live stock and manual labour from Government to enable them to clear their lands and cultivate their farms than it has been in the power of y'r Excellency to grant to others who have become farmers since your arrival. Many of the settlers and families were maintained from the public store for the space of three and four years, and had two or three prisoners allowed them to labour on their farms for the same time, who were both fed and clothed from his Majesty's stores also. Notwithstanding the great assistance these settlers received in stock, provisions, and labour from Govern't, many of them have been long since ruined. That nefarious practice (which still threatens the annihilation of this settlement) by encouraging their idleness and dissipation wrought their destruction. It appears from the report of the inhabitants of this district that amongst sixteen farmers who had grants of land given to them four only remain. Part of those settlers sold their lands to pay their debts, and others rented them from total inability to carry on cultivation. Some of these bankrupt settlers, in consequence of their desperate circumstances, are become dangerous pests to society, and others remain a burthen to Govern't to this very day. These are facts, and the fatal consequences attending upon the introduction of licentiousness and disorder amongst those unfortunate people. There are now seventeen landholders and settlers in this district, and 320 acres of land cleared. This land has been cleared at an immense expense; ye principal part has fallen upon Government. The greatest part of this land now lies in an uncultivated state, by reason of the poverty of those people who now possess it.
When we called the meeting on the 20th of Feb'ry, amongst the whole seventeen families they could not realize more than eighty bushels of wheat. This small quantity is all they have to depend upon for support and seeding their ground this season. It may be alledged by some that ye land in this district is poor, and that ye poverty of ye soil has been the ruin of the settler. In one or two instances this probably may have been the case, but it is by no means general. Many of them are fertile, fine farms; have produced good crops, both of wheat and Indian corn. It is our opinion that there is scarcely one single farm in this district but what would maintain its possessor and family if he was in a capacity of cultivating it. The price of articles and labour, which they so justly and loudly complain, renders it morally impossible for them to get forward and become respectable.

General Remarks on the Northern Boundary District.

Some of the settlers in this district were settled also by Gov'r Phillip; they received similar indulgence from Government with the Pond settlers. There is only one of the old settlers now remaining—John Martin, a sober and industrious man, yet very poor; ye others are gone to ruin. Those who have had farms given to them a little before or since y'r Excellency's arrival still possess them. The recent advantages they have derived from Gover'nt in being maintained from the public store has enabled them hitherto to hold their lands, but unless some speedy steps are taken to remove their grievances, they, in the course of a short time, must fall a sacrifice, like their neighbours, to avarice and extortion. The present state of the cultivation of ye farms of those settlers who have been settled for two or three y'rs past sufficiently evince that no labour or industry have been wanting on their part to render themselves easy and comfortable; their grounds, in general, are in high cultivation, and their present crop of Indian corn very promising. At the same time, under such oppressive grievances as they now labour, they must fall headlong to ruin and destruction, and instead of their becoming honest, sober, and industrious members of society, aiding and assisting in their respective stations to maintain ye good order and quiet of the settlement, and contributing by their hard labour towards lessening ye expences of Government, they will be drove by want and desperation to practice their old vicious habits, and themselves and families will become again a burthen to the Crown. These remarks, as they strike us forcibly, we take the liberty to lay before y'r Excellency; ye facts stated are notorious, and ye inferences drawn from them are such as the wretched experience of many individuals in this colony have but too often confirmed.
General Remarks on the District of Prospect.

This district was originally settled by Governor Phillip; there were not less than twenty grants of land given by him. All those persons Governor Phillip indulged with a farm 'tis well known were selected as men of general good character; none but ye industrious and sober were allowed to become farmers; they also received similar indulgence with ye other districts from Gov'r Phillip. At ye time he left the colony ye settlers in every district were in a promising way of doing well and of supporting themselves and families, but upon his leaving ye settlement a material change soon took place in their circumstances. Those misfortunes were first occasioned by ye introduction of spirits and traffic amongst themselves. Out of twenty settlers who had grants of land originally given them by Gov'r Phillip in this district only six now remain; the rest have either sold or rented their lands from total inability to carry on their cultivation. The ground in this district in general is very rich and fertile, so that their ruined or embarrased circumstances cannot be attributed to the barrenness of ye soil. Amongst ye present farmers and landholders of this district, ten of them had no seed for their ground with this season when we convened ye meeting: from this circumstance there is little reason to hope that they will be in a better state ye next year than what they are this.

General Remarks on the District of the Field of Mars.

The settlers in ye Field of Mars, who had grants of land given them by Governor Phillip, are in no better circumstances than those of Prospect and ye Ponds. Many of them have sold their farms, and those who still hold them are very poor. From the whole statement of the settlers, y'r Excellency will easily perceive that the ruin and distress of the farmer has been general in every part of the colony, and that those who have been longest settled are either ruined or most involved, with very few exceptions. The land in this district is not so good as in some others, ye banks excepted, which have been granted to different persons since Governor Phillip's departure; but the old settlers in every district are nearly upon the same footing with respect to their ruined circumstances.

General Remarks on the District of Kissing Point.

In this district there is a greater number of settlers than in any other. In general, they seem, from the advanced state of ye cultivation of their farms, to be very industrious men. This district is capable of producing a very large quantity of grain, provided the farmers in it were only able to carry on their cultivation.
Your Excellency will perceive from their own statement ye difficulties they have to contend with. We doubt not your penetration will view their representations in its proper light, and y'r goodness adopt such measures as will remedy their grievances in future. Many of the old settlers in this district are also poor.

**General Remarks upon the Whole.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Original Settlers</th>
<th>By Whom Settled</th>
<th>Number settled in each District</th>
<th>Number remaining in different District</th>
<th>Different Districts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Ruse</td>
<td>Govr. Phillip...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Webb</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Reid</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillip Schaffer</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. Williams</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Stewart</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. Smith</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Burne</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Parr</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jos. Carver</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Rowe</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Whiting</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danl. Spencer</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Randall</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Martin</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saml. Barbeley</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. List</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Butler</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Kelby</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwd. Pugh</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Parish</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Nicholls</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Martin</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saml. Griffiths</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Castles</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Williams</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Herbert</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Morley</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Brown</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Limeburner</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Traw</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Baughan</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. O'Craft</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Merriott</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Egleton</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Elm</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Prospect.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Ramsay</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Hubbard</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Field</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Summers</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**General Remarks upon the Whole—continued.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Original Settlers</th>
<th>By Whom Settled</th>
<th>Number settled in District</th>
<th>Number remaining in different Districts</th>
<th>Different Districts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Richards</td>
<td>Govr. Phillip...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis Brands</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matt. Everingham</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jos. Bishop</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Anderson</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jos. Marshall</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwd. Elliott</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwd. Varndell</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anty. Rope</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Pedzick</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Stewart</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Wade</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>The Ponds.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexanr. McDonald</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Manning</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Cawer</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Swinnerton</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Tining</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Cottrell</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Archer</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Calthread</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Field of Mars.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Weavers</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Carless</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Jones</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frans. Jones</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Chadwick</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Laurel</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Callyban</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Tyrell</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Beazel</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richd. Hawks</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jos. Hatton</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Eastern Farms or Kissing Point.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richd. Cheers</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The foregoing is an exact statement of ye old settlers as we found them upon this enquiry. It may be proper to observe that ye first settlers were considered as men of general good character; the cause of their ruin and misfortunes may be easily traced in their own representations from the present involved state of the present settlers from ye enormous sums which are exhibited against them at the different Courts of Civil Judicature held from time to time. From the fall and ruin of their predecessors it may be fairly inferred that many of them can have nothing but approaching want and misery in view, the sale of their farms, and the ruin of their families. Under such circumstances the
support and prosperity of the settlement must be very precarious. Unless some speedy and salutary measures are adopted to save the falling landed interest, it is our joint opinion ye expences of Government and the distress of the farmers will duly accumulate. The settlers are considered by many, who probably have never visited their farms or impartially weighed the difficulties they labour under, as idle, worthless characters, and that their own imprudencies are the cause of their misfortunes. This, in some particular instances, may be true; but it is our joint opinion that it is by no means general. Many of the farmers are sober, industrious men.

Their own representations sufficiently prove ye true cause of their grievances, embarrassments, and bankruptcies, and that their distress is more to be attributed to the hardships they labour under than their own imprudencies. We have now completed ye enquiry y'r Excellency requested of us to make to ye best of our judgment, and hope, from our investigation of the settlers' complaints and grievances, you will be able to derive all ye information of those circumstances and situation you wished for. We shall therefore, with all due respect, lay their representations before you, and beg leave to subscribe ourselves,

Your Excellency's, &c.,

SAML. MARSDEN,
THOS. ARNDELL.

---

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Despatch per H.M.S. Buffalo; arrived at Sydney, 26th April, 1799.)

Whitehall, 16th March, 1798.

Sir,

You will receive this by the Buffalo, armed ship, which, exclusive of the several articles specified in my letter of the 6th February (a triplicate of which I have transmitted to you by this conveyance), carries out the cloths mentioned in the margin* for the use of the convicts.

The lists of the female convicts which went in the Britannia, together with the original contract entered into by Samuel Enderby and his Majesty's Order-in-Council for the transportation of those female convicts who required the same, you will receive by the Britannia under a separate cover.

The Porpoise, armed ship, which will follow the Buffalo early in the summer, will carry out several complete assortments of every article necessary for weaving coarse linen. In the interim, therefore, I cannot too strictly enjoin you to take every possible means for encouraging the cultivation of flax, and learning such a number of persons how to weave as the number of looms with you and in Norfolk Island will allow of.

* Marginal Note.—7,773 shirts, 3,348 pairs hose, 2,366 pairs shoes, 3,848 hats.
KING TO HUNTER.

Sailors' frocks, such as are made of Russia duck, and which is a dress best adapted for the climate of the settlement, may very soon be provided on the spot by these means without the necessity of sending them from hence.

I am, &c.,

PORTLAND.

P.S.—Since writing this letter I am informed that the Buffalo is already full and loaded, and therefore that the supply of shirts, hose, shoes, and hats mentioned in the margin cannot be sent by that vessel; but that they will be shipped on board the Porpoise, together with the following provisions and slops, viz.—Pork, 208,600 lb.; sailors' jackets, No. 5,000; ditto frocks, Russia duck, 5,000; trowsers of ditto, 5,000; shoes, pairs of, 2,500.

26th April, 1798.

[A copy of this letter has not yet been found, but the following return was an enclosure to it.]

[Enclosure.

STORES AND IMPLEMENTS FOR NEW SOUTH WALES.

ARTICLES in the Transport Storehouse at Portsmouth, originally stores and purchased for the coast of France, and now proposed to be sent to New South Wales.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hats...........</td>
<td>10,030</td>
<td>at 2s. each</td>
<td>These are strong, round hats, with deep crowns, with the brims about two and a half or three inches broad.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatchets ........</td>
<td>2 casks</td>
<td>at 1/- p'r hatchet</td>
<td>The hatchets are small.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horseshoes and Nails.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>at 2/10 p'r sett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hose, pairs of ...</td>
<td>3,992</td>
<td>at 1/1½ ca. pair</td>
<td>Common, coarse hose.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooks and eyes...</td>
<td>30 grs</td>
<td>at 11d. p'r grs</td>
<td>The whole are warm clothing, but rather slight of their kind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackets ...........</td>
<td>12,470</td>
<td>at 15s. each</td>
<td>The materials for the shoes are in good condition.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pairs of shoes, materials for.</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>at 3/5 each</td>
<td>The shirts are all white or brownish linen, and are seemingly of the quality usually supplied to soldiers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shirts ............</td>
<td>24,970</td>
<td>at 3/9 each</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thread ............</td>
<td>186½ lb.</td>
<td>at 2/10 p'r lb.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thimbles .........</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>at 10d. p'r doz'n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1798.
18 May.

[Arrival of the transport Barwell.]

Hunter's treatment of the military.

The colonial expenditure.

HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

18th May, 1798.

[A copy of this despatch has not yet been found.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 33, per transport Barwell, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

My Lord Duke,

Sydney, 25th May, 1798.

After my letters named in the margin* were written and prepared, in order to be forwarded by the earliest conveyance. The ship Barwell arrived (18th May) with male convicts and a few stores for the colony. By that ship I had the honor of receiving your Grace's despatch of the 31st of August, 1797.

I acknowledge with concern, my Lord, the justice of your Grace's remarks relative to the lenity I was induc'd to shew to the turbulent and refractory conduct of the military, but I trusted the reasons I gave in my letter on that subject would have proved satisfactory to your Grace. I stated that it was my intention to have instituted a criminal prosecution against the principal parties concerned, and not to have tried them by a Court-martial, and that I had actually signed a warrant for the apprehending them, but at the instance of the officers of the corps, the Judge-Advocate, and the injured party, together with the professions of contrition made by the troops, as reported to me by the officer who delivered their different messages, I was prevailed upon to withdraw the warrant, a circumstance which I had too much reason afterwards to consider ill-judged on my part and highly unmerited on theirs, and I have since been convinced that the messages I received from them by Capt'n McArthur were of a more moderate nature than they had authorized him to deliver. The internal discipline of the troops being a duty more immediately under the direction of their own officers, I can only assure your Grace that the more strict it is the more satisfaction I shall receive, as it will be the means of saving much trouble and anxiety to me in my situation as the chief magistrate.

Your Grace has expressed much surprize and regret at the expences of this colony from June, 1796, to the August following. And I can assure you, my Lord, that I am particularly hurt when any occasion appears to your Grace for calling into question the want of economy in the affairs of this colony.

I did hope that I had accounted in the most clear and satisfactory manner for the various sums which had been unavoidably drawn in my name, but I am sorry to observe that neither the

* Marginal Note.—No. 30, 10th January, 1798; No. 31, 15th February, 1798; No. 32, 2nd March, 1798. Separate, 1st March, 1798.
Commissary’s vouchers nor the manner in which I have explained them have been sufficient to satisfy your Grace of the indispensable necessities which had occasioned them.

Your Grace can scarcely suppose me responsible for the errors of a system established for the management of this colony long before it fell to my care, and which I am concerned to have had occasion to say so much to shew your Grace that to get the better of those inconveniences was not the work of one day or one year. I certainly shall hold myself accountable for my own conduct; but to have the errors or mistakes of others to explain away is surely, my Lord, a most mortifying consideration; and I am confident, if your Grace had sufficient leisure to look minutely into my complaints, I should presently feel relieved from the anxiety which that circumstance alone has occasioned me.

The sum which your Grace has mentioned did not accumulate, nor was it incurred, between those periods. A great part of it had been due before my arrival in the country, and under a former administration here; neither had it been consolidated by bills in due time, but was left to be drawn for after my arrival, and before I could well know the true state of the colony. Nor was this all; considerable part of this sum was incurred on account of Norfolk Island, and had been refused to be consolidated by Lieut.-Governor Grose. This, and a variety of other circumstances, all tending to the same effect, are within my possession, and incontrovertibly convince me that a plan had been previously concerted for bringing the odium of these expences upon me. But you, my Lord, will deem me answerable only for my own conduct, and with respect to the concerns of this colony, which I must again declare were on my arrival in the most perplexed state. Your Grace will suffer me to assure you I had difficulties and embarrassments to wade through which I have hitherto been unwilling to particularize, but they are well known to many in this colony, and it is also well known what scurrilous abuse, and what infamous and cowardly attempts have been anonymously made to asperse my character for the steps I was from time to time taking for the public good, and in order to relieve the colony from the confused condition in which I found it.

These matters, my Lord, contemptible and frivolous as they must ever be held by a virtuous and upright character, are nevertheless irksome and vexatious. Your Grace will be pleased to understand that there are at this time two distinct interests in this colony—that of the public, and that of the private individual; and it is natural to infer that those separate interests have constantly been in direct opposition to each other. In protecting the first, I am sorry to say, I have generally found myself
1798.
25 May.

The system of issuing Government notes.

Storekeepers' receipts as a circulating medium.

Norfolk Island expenditure.

alone; to get the better therefore of difficulties which stood in the way of that interest, I have unremittingly exerted every means
our embarrassed circumstances admitted of, and I have pleasure
in saying that they are now drawing to a close; but I must add,
my Lord, to get completely the better of all those embarrassments,
Government must lay an axe to the root of our commercial dealings,
and order its officers to attend less to those private consider-
ations which I have often had cause to observe are constant
sources of jealousy and discontent amongst themselves, as well as
being attended with much pain and trouble to me.

Your Lordship will here give me leave to observe how the vast
sum which your Grace has noticed appears to have been incurred
in so short a time, for in fact it was not virtually so. It had
been the custom in this colony, for want of current specie, for
the Commissary to issue in his own name, on Government
account, notes, payable on demand, for all grain or other articles
taken into the public store from individuals. Those notes may
continue for any length of time in the hands of their possessor, or
pass as money for their value in the colony, and at any con-
venient time the holder may bring them forward and receive a
bill upon the Lords of his Majesty's Treasury for their amount.

Considerable part of the sum your Grace has mentioned will,
as I have already observed, appear to have been notes of this
description which had laid dormant for a length of time before
my arrival, consequently the propriety of such issue I could not
be any judge of, although it was so managed as to become my
duty to consolidate them.

It had been also customary in this colony for the notes or
receipts for grain of the very storekeepers to pass current for
their value. I very early discovered the danger of this custom,
and forbid it in the most positive manner in Public Orders
issued on the 15th June, 1796. I also considered it improper that
any notes payable by Government should be issued without the
Governor's approbation, and I have ever since subscribed my
name to such notes, without which none of them are valid. This
had never been the case before, but I conceived that no money
should be paid on the public account without the knowledge of
the commander-in-chief. Whenever any number of notes are to
be drawn for, they are laid before me as a voucher for satisfying
me of the necessity of such bill, and the notes are cancelled. This
measure I trust your Grace will approve, and I hope you will
pardon me, my Lord, if I express a wish that the expences of
Norfolk Island could be held entirely separate from those of this
colony, and that the Lieut.-Governor or officer commanding there
should be considered as the fit person to draw the requisite bills, instead of giving drafts upon the Commissary, which renders it necessary for bills being drawn for those sums in the name of the Governor here. These, I fear, my Lord, are on a slight examination too often confounded with the expences of this colony, being subscribed by the Governor; by such means the officer comanding on that island appears to have created no expence, whilst the Governor-in-Chief is loaded with the whole sum as if for this colony.

The instructions to the Governor, my Lord, have been the same from the beginning; had they been from that time as uniformly adhered to, or as little deviated from as I hoped to have found them, I should have discovered upon my arrival everything moving on generally upon the same plan which was at first established upon those instructions, but your Grace will have discovered from some part of my correspondence that this was not the case, and the change, I found, was such as required some time to alter.

The colony has been since my arrival greatly distressed for stores of various kinds, and I have been unavoidably driven in some instances to the necessity of purchasing. If the very liberal supplies which seem to have been sent out formerly were lavishly used and improvidently exhausted, I will only observe that the deficiency was too expensive not to be felt with anxiety and concern, as well by myself as by every person wishing well to the colony.

I have formerly mentioned, my Lord, that the number of men lent to officers was a measure of Lieut.-Governor Grose's, and I gave your Grace my reasons for continuing a certain number of them, which were, if I withdraw them the colony would be without bread, because their farms could not be worked for want of strength. I have now, agreeable to your Grace's opinion and directions, offered to the officers such number of men as they can afford to maintain and the public service can spare, exclusive of the two which your Grace is pleased to allow them at the public expence. With respect to myself, all that I require is a boat's crew for the public service, and a few domestics, for I have no concerns of a private or particular nature which require any partial indulgence.

I will here take an opportunity of pointing out to your Grace that as there are several officers employed in fatiguing extra duties, for which no salary or allowance whatever is made, such as magistrates, &c., &c., I hope there may be no impropriety in rewarding their exertions by such additional assistance as may be thought adequate to their services.

I am sorry to find that your Grace disapproves of my having chartered the Britannia. Your Grace's humanity will no doubt
contrive some other means of relieving people laboring in this
distant part of the world under worn-out constitutions and
narrow circumstances.

The salted provision which your Grace has mentioned will
nearly last the time proposed; but I beg to observe, my Lord, that
the quantity of live stock in this colony, as will appear by the
enclosed return, is by no means equal to the feeding the number
of people in this country. I fear, my Lord, that it is too much
the custom to contrast Norfolk Island with this colony. I do not
hesitate to say, and to prove, that they will not admit any
comparison. Norfolk Island, to which I am not a stranger, pro­
duces a food for hogs which grows in great abundance spontane­
ously; the people there can inclose such grounds as produce this
kind of food, and run no risk, even without an herd, of losing
their stock, and were they even to stray they cannot get out of
the island; when they design them for slaughter they shut them
up in styss and feed them with maize.

In this country we have no food for the sustenance of such
stock but what must be raised by hard labour; and the poverty
of the settlers, who are deprived an opportunity of getting what
they want at a moderate price, is such they cannot hire the
requisite labourers; they cannot let their hogs run loose because
they will inevitably lose them in the woods. But after all these
difficulties, my Lord, I will venture to assert that there are more
people fed wholly on swine’s flesh in this settlement than twice
the number contained on Norfolk Island, exclusive of strangers,
who live chiefly on fresh food whilst here, at an exorbitant price,
which naturally inclines those to whom it belongs to prefer that
kind of market instead of bringing it to the public stores at a loss.
But your Grace may probably not have adverted to one-third of
the numbers in this colony; being people independant of the
public store, they consume the whole of the fresh provision which
is at present raised. If, therefore, we are left without the neces­
sary supplies of salt provisions, the whole live stock of the colony
would be destroyed in twelve months, and the colony thrown back
some years. Were it possible to have removed from the colony
the convicts whose term of transportation might be expired, the
quantity of swine’s flesh raised here would then make some
figure in feeding the colony, but it requires the whole or the
greatest part to feed the free people; whenever there is a surplus
the store is opened for its reception, and the salted provisions
saved.

After what your Grace may have already understood relative
to Norfolk Island, I am not desirous of saying anything further
upon the subject, nor will I press my opinions more than I have
done in former letters; suffice it, my Lord, to observe that the extent of this island appears to be forgotten in the advantages of its feeding a certain number of swine. I am inclined, however, to believe that such will be the principal or only object, and that as often as we have opportunity the inhabitants will require to be supplied with bread from hence, whereas we shall not, I trust, be necessitated to have recourse there for anything, unless they can supply a little salted pork, which, had they materials, such as proper salt-pans, saltpetre, and coarse sugar, I am of opinion they could.

With respect to the employment of the young male convicts. I have ever made it an invariable rule to place all of that description under the immediate direction of the superintendant of some artificer's gang, in order that they be rendered useful mechanics in time, and the country of course benefitted by their labors.

The assortment of stores sent in this ship has afforded me some pleasure, as the settlers will be thereby enabled to receive the necessary tools at a moderate expence.

It has also given me the greatest satisfaction to find that your Grace has sent out a professional gentleman of the law in the capacity of Deputy Judge-Advocate to this settlement. Such a character was highly essential to the interests of this colony, and, independent of my personal regard for Mr. Dore,* I have, in honor to your Grace's recommendation, appointed him my secretary, and he will in future have the regulation and direction of my dispatches to your Grace.

I have already explained to your Grace in another letter the cause of the high price of grain. Should my idea of a public store on the part of Government, upon an extensive plan, for the retail sale of the various articles of comfort and convenience, be adopted, the price of grain must immediately fall, and in the end operate as an encouragement to industry; but without some such measure the settlers cannot live, and far less provide for a family. The speculators who call here, and the ruinous traffic which is carried on through those monopolies, which are made in opposition to my repeated orders and endeavours to prevent, will, beyond a doubt, without the interference of Government, keep the settlers, &c., in a continual state of beggary, and retard the progressive improvement of the colony.

The artificers which have arrived in the Barwell will enable me to discharge from wages those whom I had been obliged to hire for completing the granaries, storehouses, and barns which I have had occasion to erect.

From the long continuance of the war, I have judged it requisite, as far as our small force could admit, to erect a few redoubts

* Note 60.
for a battery. I therefore feel myself much in want of the assistance of an engineer, and also of small arms, with flints, balls, and other ammunition, for furnishing the inhabitants with proper means of defence. I understand it was the intention of Government to appoint an engineer, and that Lieutenant Dawes, then of the marines, was the gentleman proposed on the occasion. If Mr. Dawes could be found, I shall be happy to have his assistance as an engineer, conceiving him to be eminently qualified; and your Grace may be satisfied, from the very extensive improvements in this colony, if such an appointment was deemed expedient in the early establishment of it, how far more necessary must it now be to take place.

I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure.]

[A copy of the return of live stock has not yet been found.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO UNDER SECRETARY KING.

(A private letter, per transport Barwell, viâ China.)

Sydney, New South Wales,

My Dear Sir,

The vast multitude and variety of circumstances which continually occur in this Government to occasion letters to the Duke of Portland of much greater length than it is either pleasing or convenient to me to write or to trouble his Grace with, have given me more uneasiness than all my other fatigues. I trust, however, that, after what I have already had occasion to say, some steps will be taken for relieving some of those anxieties, and for giving me less occasion to dwell so frequently upon them.

An anxious desire for the prosperity of this colony, at the planting of which I was present, and had some share in, does sometimes occasion my saying more than may be pleasing; but I shou’d feel myself difficient in a due attention to the public service were I to be perfectly silent upon such subjects.

You will see, my dear sir (and you will probably not thank me for it), that, unwilling to be more circumstantial with his Grace than may be absolutely necessary, I now and then take the liberty of insinuating to you in a private letter what I trust, when you find it convenient, you will be at the trouble to mention. You will discover in my letter to his Grace, No. 30, a variety of matters mention’d, and which, I must assure you, require to be notic’d. The distresses of the settlers both here and at Norfolk Island are circumstances which I am hopefull Government will take into their consideration. You will observe from whence
they proceed and my plan for relieving them, and you will also discover that a considerable saving may be made in the expence of maintaining the convicts by the adoption of some such idea. Government in a business of this nature could have no competitor, because it will be satisfied with very small advantages, and will accept of payment in the immediate produce of labour. This will be a strong stimulus to industry, because the more a man labors the more of those comforts which he is desirous of having he will be able to afford himself; and such comforts being at hand will be an additional spur to his exertions. Allow me here to observe that in our situation last harvest, when the whole colony were engaged in securing their crops, I was truly concerned to observe that private persons who had farms cou’d afford that encouragement to their laborers which surely Government laborers on private farms. working in the field, and expos’d to the sun in so hott a climate, a little porter, ale, or grog on such occasions; and it really performs miracles of exertion. But you never allow us anything of that kind to forward the work of Government; and if we were for such purpose to purchase from the speculating masters of ships such of those articles as we find so much wanted, and pay several hundreds per cent. more than Govt. could send them out for, you wou’d then think us careless in the expenditure of the public money. Why not then, my good sir, send us out some of those things call’d comforts?

Formerly we were allow’d for the convenience of the officers of the colony, civil and military, our port wine and spirits sent out for us at prime cost. Now we must purchase those articles wherever we can get them, and you may be assured always at an immense price. My sallary will scarcely afford me what I require of those things for public days. Were my station a private one, I shou’d be perfectly indifferent to such matters, for a very small quantity wou’d answer my purpose; but situated as I am, it is inconceavable the expence in which I am constantly involv’d. You wou’d, really and truely, my dear sir, render an essential service to the whole of us if you cou’d contrive to have our wine and spirits sent us out as formerly; and you may at least count upon the very hearty thanks of the Governor.

There is one thing just come across my mind, and which being uppermost I cannot omit to mention. You may have taken notice of what I have in various letters said upon the expences of the colony, but I am very apprehensive that whatever arguments I may have us’d to shew from whence they arise, those arguments are not immediately recurred to when bills appear, nor is it, I fear, always taken into consideration by whom or under whose
1798.
4 June.

Alteration in supplies.

Colonial payment of wages.

The want of stores.

direction the particular expences may have originated. It is only notic’d in whose name the bills are drawn; but if you were to look back a little you wou’d discover that no unnecessary expence has been created since I landed, notwithstanding the heavy sums which were, I believe, artfully left for me to consolidate, for I think some of my first dutys after my arrival was the draw’g of bills, which you may suppose cou’d not so very soon have been created by any measure of mine.

Now, Mr. King, whilst on this subject allow me to make another observation. Formerly the common ration of provision consisted of various articles, as beef and pork, flour, pease, oatmeal, rice, oil or butter, or sugar. Now you send us nothing but salt meat; that and the wheat we grow here is all we have to issue; the difficiency of the other articles is therefore cover’d as far as we can by an additional proportion of wheat. Now, sir, let it be recollected that the wheat is paid for here by bills on the Treasury, and when the articles above mention’d were sent us from England we had no such additional sums to draw; they were paid for there. Let it also be consider’d that superintend-ants, storekeepers, and hir’d artificers are all paid their wages here; those wages are therefore to be repaid into the Treasury by the agent for the colony. Those sums, however, are paid here, and appear in bills under my name. Stores purchas’d on the spot, when in distress for want, which has been the case the whole time I have been here, are all paid for by bills drawn here, and what adds greatly to that expence is that such articles cost some hundreds per cent. more than if sent us by Government.

You will therefore see, my dear sir, that it is not perfectly just to accuse us here of this cause of expence. We cannot, with all our care and oconomy, prevent it. At this moment, were a ship to arrive here with a cargo of iron, steel, pitch, tar, oil, paints, cordage, canvas, tools for agriculture, and for artificers of every kind, slop cloathing, &c., &c., &c., however averse I am, I shou’d feel myself compell’d to purchase whatever might be the expence, or let the affairs of the colony stand still. This will, beyond a doubt, be the case very soon, for there is not a store of any kind now in the colony. If they have ever been wantonly lavish’d away, I now feel the inconvenience, being at this moment oblig’d to take the iron bars out of the windows from various public buildings to convert into impliments of husbandry and other uses, and we are now making nails for various uses out of iron hoops. The people are, for want of cloathing, indecently naked. Let those things, my dear sir, be considered, and you may judge what I feel, who immediately upon my arrival had occasion to send home demands.
There is no part of my duty so distressing to me as the drawing of bills on account of the colony, but I must submit to it, and depend upon the Commissary's account of the expenditure as my vouchers for the sums drawn. It is not possible that Government could do so much to lessen my anxiety as the giving me little or no occasion to have recourse to purchasing stores, and consequently to the drawing heavy sums; but that is not altogether possible, for as we cannot for a length of time have as much ground in cultivation on the public account as would furnish bread for the colony, we must purchase from those who raise grain; and whenever we can do without such purchase there will be an end to private farming for want of a market, and the colony will then become one public farm.

You will observe what reasons I have given to his Grace for continuing the high price of grain. How is it possible to lower this price, when, thro' the want of those articles of provision formerly allow'd, we are oblig'd to substitute wheat, which renders the whole crop of the colony scarcely sufficient for our purpose? If more wheat was grown in one season than we cou'd consume in one year we shou'd soon be able to reduce it to a moderate price; but whilst this grain is serv'd in lieu of so many other articles it will take some considerable time to bring that about. Last season our expenditure was so great that I was oblig'd for a time to reduce the usual ration. I have mentioned what a convenience it wou'd be to us if the East India Company wou'd send us an annual ship from Bengal with rice, sugar, and rum on Govt. account. This wou'd be far cheaper to Govt. than supplying those articles from England, or than substituting wheat here at the present price.

I must now, my dear sir, take the liberty of observing to you that as I am in no way concern'd in farming as a private consideration, and as all the officers of this colony are, I cannot be interested in the keeping up certain prices. No, I have no concern of a private nature to occupy my time or thought. No man shall have it in his power to suspect me in that respect, or doubt what were my chief objects. The public interest has been, and will continue to be, my principal, my only, consideration; but I must, at the same time, express my concern at observing the effect which seems sometimes to be produced by many opinions at home, given in such way as to answer such ends as they may have been design'd for, and some of which wou'd not cost me ten minutes, were I upon the spot, to expose the futility of. I have no story to tell but a fair, honest, and honorable tale. I claim no commendation but such as an upright discharge of my duty may intitle me to; and no man living can say that in this or
1808.
4 June.

in any situation I have ever fill'd in his Maj's service that any­thing but the good of that service ever occupied a single moment of my time.

I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

P.S.—You will see my reply to that scandalous and bombastical letter to his Grace by a man who has employed the whole of his time in this country in sowing discord and inriching himself by means truely disgracefull in my opinion.*

1 July.

Report from 

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 34, per transport Barwell, viâ China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales,

My Lord Duke,

1st July, 1798.†

From the condemnation of his Majesty's ship Supply, and the very heavy and tedious repairs of the Reliance, the inter­course with Norfolk Island has been less frequent than I could have wished it. This circumstance gave occasion to the com­manding officer upon the island, Captain Townson,‡ to build a decked boat to forward his letters to me, and that boat reached this port on the thirteenth day of June last, with an account of their distresses for want of implements of husbandry, cloathing, and various other stores. I am concerned to say that these their distresses are of a nature which we have not had it in our power to relieve, had I even been in possession of a vessel to send thither, the people here being nearly naked, and the convicts which arrived in the last ship being put on shore wholly in rags, without a bed to lay upon, the Barwell having brought out nothing adequate to supply their wants.

Captain Townson complains of the settlers and others upon the island having entered into an association, which it seems they have called the Fraternal Society of Norfolk Island. The settlers have written to me, and have denied having given any name to their meeting, but complain of the difficulty in getting their swine's flesh taken into the store, through improper and pre­vailing monopolys. Your Grace will see by the copy of my letter to Captain Townson (enclosed in No. 30) what I have said on that subject; and as I conceive that there is something extremely improper in the manner of the meeting of the settlers on the island, enclosed is the copy of a printed paper I have sent there for the information of the inhabitants in general. The variety of complaints from that island induces me to wish that if Gover­nor King does not return a successor may be apointed as early as possible; to forward those complaints to your Grace, many of

* Note 61. † Note 62. ‡ Note 63.
which are of a private as well as of a local nature, may not be necessary. I shall do all in my power to render justice to the parties, and to settle all differences. It is a subject of real concern to me to find so many.

The number of swine on the island being more than sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants, I propose to offer, if they will salt down their surplus, and warrant its keeping for a certain time, to take it off their hands; but it seems they have not sufficient salt-pan, nor have they saltpetre and coarse sugar for properly curing it. I am, therefore, fearful that this project will not have the desired effect.

I have already mentioned their having often failed in their endeavors to raise wheat. I now understand they have abandoned the attempt. We intend, therefore, as frequently as possible, to supply what we can spare. The Reliance carried thither about twelve hundred bushels, together with a proportion of every kind of store in our possession.

[Enclosure.]

INFORMATION.

It is with much astonishment and displeasure, that the Governor has been informed of the very unwarrantable Association entered into by the Settlers and other Persons upon Norfolk Island, and which he understands they have in the most Seditious manner termed, the Fraternal Society of Norfolk Island.

No complaints or grievances whatever can be admitted as a sufficient reason for a step so pregnant with danger to the tranquility of the Inhabitants of that Island, nor can there be the Shadow of an Excuse for such an Association. It is the duty of the Inhabitants if they feel themselves laboring under any grievances, whether real or imaginary, to lay their Complaint respectfully before the Commanding Officer upon the Island, and this representation should be made by one or two persons chosen for that purpose, and not by a Numerous Body of People: If the Complaint should be of such magnitude as cannot be completely redressed by the Commandant, it will be by him forwarded to the Governor in Chief, who will pay every attention the Circumstance may require. Every other mode of obtaining redress is highly Illegal, and can only serve to expose those who may be concerned to a very considerable degree of danger. As every step which is in our circumstance practicable will at all times be taken, to remove any thing which can be considered as oppressive or distressing to the Inhabitants of Norfolk Island, they must recollect that their representations are expected to be made in the most peaceable, Decent, and Moderate manner.
1798. 1 July.

The Governor hopes he may understand from the Commanding Officer that such Persons as were concerned in this unwarrantable Association, have since shewn a proper degree of Contrition for their highly Censurable Conduct in this instance, and that they endeavour by proper attention to the peace and quiet of the Settlement, to convince him that this improper step has proceeded more from Ignorance than from any want of that respect which is due to the Commanding and the other Officers upon the Island.

Given at Government House, Sydney this 12th day of July 1798.

RICHARD DORE, Sec.

By Command of His Excellency.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch marked "Separate and Particular," per transport Barwell, \( \text{via} \) China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales,

25 July, 1798.

My Lord Duke,

I have been highly gratified by the opportunity which your Grace has afforded me of replying to that most extraordinary and unjust representation of the measures which have been pursued by me for bringing out of a mass of the most unexampled confusion and disorder which have surrounded me in this settlement ever since my arrival, that order upon which I have ever conceiv'd the prosperity of the colony to depend; by a man* whose restless, ambitious, and litigious disposition has been so often experienced in this country and known both at the War Office and at your Grace's; and which, had it been as fully represented as it merited and ought to have been, wou'd at least have occasioned his removal from it long ago, to the great comfort of private society, and no small advantage to the public service. He is known, my Lord, to have been the prompter of all that violence on the part of the defend' ts (military) in the civil prosecution which I laid before your Grace, and which you so severely and so justly censur'd.†

I will not, my Lord, so far lose sight of my own character, nor the high respect which is due to your Grace, as to follow his shamefull example, and to substitute empty and ill-founded assertion for positive proof; but I will reply to all his scandalous insinuations and opinions, and demonstrate by well-known and stubborn facts that for reason which I will not attempt to develope, he has been artfully strivin'g to mislead your Grace's

* Note 64. † Note 65.
judgement, and endeavour'd to withdraw from others that cen-
sure which in opposition to both truth and justice he has
attempted to make over to me.

I must here request permission to observe that I have been
well inform'd that this man was so highly captivated by the
frequent reading of his shamefull composition to your Grace
that he ventured to express an opinion his representation would,
without any enquiry into its truth, occasion the removal of the
Governor.

Pardon me, my Lord, if I observe that melancholy and dis-
tressing indeed must be the situation of a commander-in-chief in
this distant part of the world if such false and infamous repre-
sentations of his management by designing individuals shall pass
without notice. No man's character can be safe, unless he shall
be found to suffer the public interest to be sacrifis'd to accommo-
date that of the private dealer; and permit me, my Lord, to say
farther, that when he shall be known to do that with his eyes open
and his judgement clear, he does then, in my opinion, merit being
spurn'd from the service of his Sovereign, and cast upon the
world as a beggar.

Should the observations which I may have occasion to make
implicate in the smallest degree any other person, I shall feel
concern; but to so unmerited and unfounded a representation of
the various circumstances which have fallen under my direction
in this colony, I trust I shall be excus'd by your Grace in saying
every other consideration must give way.

His observations relative to the quantity of ground which may
serve to maintain one man, and the length of time and strength
requisite to clear and bring it into cultivation, I do not conceive
it necessary to pay attention to; it is foreign to my present
purpose; shall therefore only observe that I have been long
acquainted with what strength is necessary for that kind of
labour, and also that I have had the opinion of very superior
judges on that subject, and who speak from real experience.
Every day's practise in this country serve to shew the absurdity
of many of his arguments, and the impracticability of his
theoretical schemes.

He says he is no advocate for farming on the public account.
In that particular I have long held the same opinion; but my
instructions having differed from such opinion, it has been my
duty to attend as far as possible to them, and this adherence has
been one source of discontent to many here.

He informs your Grace that no officer has had more ample
means of informing himself of the produce of the colony and the
nature of its soils than he has. His knowledge in this respect,
1798
25 July.

Limitations to Macarthur's knowledge and experience.

I must assert, can have extended no farther than the ground already in cultivation. I therefore conceive very limited, more confined than that of any other officer in the colony, for he has no taste for exploring the interior, consequently what knowledge he may affect to have beyond the land already under culture he must take from those who have had activity enough to travel thro' the country. I will farther venture to assert, my Lord, that the very limited knowledge this pretender to a thorough acquaintance with this country has can in no respect be compared to that which I do possess, and which I have labour'd to gain for the information of Government, that it might not be led into more expence than the nature of the country and prospect of success might warrant; but when traders and speculators obtrude their opinions (which will ever be found govern'd by self-interest) upon his Majesty's minister, there can be no safety to the character of that commander-in-chief who shall be found to oppose their traffic.

What his judgement as a farmer may be I cannot know, because I do not possess such knowledge myself; but I am well assured that he assumes much more than he ever possessed, and that whatever share of that useful information he may possess, it has been gain'd here in so very short a period as not to warrant the value he so ostentatiously sets upon it; and I will maintain, my Lord, that there are officers here whose judgement is so far superior (but possessed with more modesty) that they will not admit a comparison. As a proof, either of the truth of this opinion or of his intention to deceive me, I beg leave to mention that, upon my arrival, having found this person in an office created by L'Govr. Grose as an assistant to the Governor, I went with him over the public grounds clear'd by order of Governor Phillip. He inform'd me that there was scarcely an acre fit for cultivation—that it wou'd be a waste of labour and of seed to work it; this was evidently design'd to mislead me, who did not pretend to agricultural judgement. I rested my opinions therefore upon his, and gave them to your Grace in my letter No. 9. I have since prov'd that such opinion was erroneous, and given no doubt for the above purpose, by the quantity of wheat and maize rais'd from a part of those grounds on the public account last year; the crops were superior to most in the colony. I will also maintain, my Lord, that had I not placed so much confidence in this very man's opinions some considerable expence might have been avoided; he did all in his power, whilst he found himself in possession of that confidence, to give my opinion on such matters as I had not a thorough acquaintance with myself an improper
turn. His restless, arrogant, and overbearing turn of disposition occasion'd me much vexation in complaints from others; the power which I plac'd in his hands was exercised to the disturbance of peace and harmony.

The Chief Surgeon complained that his assistants were not permitted to manage the concerns of their own department in the public hospitals, thro' his improper interference. His arguments were that he wanted to correct abuses in the hospital. But it was known to be the effect of malicious prejudice. He had nothing to do but represent, and the Chief Surgeon, whose duty it was, wou'd have been ordered to investigate such abuse.

The Commissary complained that his interference with his duty was such as cou'd not be suffer'd unless it were found necessary to remove him from his office; that he issued from the public store in the most lavish manner such articles of stores and clothing, and to such persons as he pleased, and thereby embarrassed his accounts, as well as created much improper expense; that he open'd the public store for the reception of grain from such persons as he was disposed to serve, and shut it against those who were not in his favour; that the Commissary was not suffer'd to have a share in the duty for which he was responsible. A voucher for these truths your Grace shou'd have had if the Commissary had been in the colony. The servants of the Crown were given away or lent in considerable numbers to whom he thought proper, and he had in his own service whatever number he cou'd employ; it was by these means that he gain'd his superiority over others on his farms.

I must insist, my Lord, most respectfully that it was the reduction of this unbounded power that determined him in this dark and unpardonable manner to study and connive in the most artfull and plausible way to lay to my account those errors which the whole colony know shou'd be charg'd to others—those errors, I mean, which relate to the expences of the colony, and which I have already said so much upon, and whenever call'd upon can shew from what sourses they deriv'd their origin.

I trust your Grace will pardon my observing that highly as I feel myself honour'd by his Majesty's Commission as the Governor of this settlement, and anxious as I shall ever be to do my utmost for its advancement, or for any other part of his Majesty's service to which I may be call'd, had I known the plan which was laid for my embarrassment (for it had every appearance, and I shall ever consider it as a meditated uniform plan) I shou'd have doubted the safety of my character in undertaking it; and excuse me, my Lord, for saying that, altho' I possess not
a shilling in the world but my Commission in his Majesty's navy, the salary of my present appointment would have been to me no object, had it been ten times as much as it is.

My forbidding those interferences with the duties and departments of other officers occasion'd this man's resignation of that duty,* which I had not the smallest desire he should continue to do, for his great object was clearly to render the Governor's authority subservient to his own views and interests, to the gratification of his caprice and malice, and to the benefit of a few sycophants who were encourag'd and constantly employing themselves in bearing to him their remarks upon the private conduct and concerns of others. My situation became truly irksome thro' these means, and I was glad he offered to resign, because I was fully of opinion I should have found it necessary to have said I would dispense with his farther services.

Mr. McArthur adverts to his having offered to maintain one hundred men with bread free of expense to the Crown. This wonderful offer was made to me in a language or manner which he expected I would captivate without any serious consideration of its real value, and he says I declin'd to accept of it. That I declin'd to accept it is a fact, and he knew for what reasons, but he has carefully conceal'd them from your Grace.

The labouring servants of the Crown had been before my arrival in this colony given away, were scatter'd all over the country, and were employ'd for the benefit of private individuals. I was not in possession of the number he ask'd for, which I am convinc'd was the reason he apply'd for them. Neither had this advocate for propriety and for the public interest candour enough to give me the necessary information which might have enabled me to recover them. How they were scatter'd, and under whose authority they were suffer'd to be lost to the public, he well knows; and I have already explain'd in my separate letter of the 12th of Novr., 1796. The offer he made upon this occasion I should have conceiv'd myself highly censurable had I paid the smallest attention to it, because in that case every work of a public nature must have stood still. But I will submit to your Grace whether the public or private individual would have been the gainer by this absurd offer. The daily wages of a labouring man (without providing food) was at that time five shillings, or something more, and the price of bread was about 2½d. per lb. Supposing a man to receive 2 lb. per day, that would amount to fivepence; for this mighty saving to Government of fivepence he would have gained more than five shillings in labour. It is evident, my Lord, that his offer upon this occasion could only have been intended to answer the end to which he has applied it.

* Note 66.
The many errors which he says wants correction are those which were establish'd after the departure of Govr. Phillip and previous to my arrival, and to which I shall never cease to attribute all the expences complain'd of, and I am prepar'd to prove this to be the case whenever it may be necessary. I beg to say that I am not singular in this opinion. The errors were: The sudden change of a system of orderly Government, founded upon his Majesty's instructions to the Governor, and the laws establish'd for such Government. This plan existed when I left the colony in 1791—in the end of 1792, or beginning of '93, another of a very different nature took place, and soon after that licentious, abandon'd, and profligate conduct which Mr. McArthur mentions and affects to condemn began to shew itself. The officers charter'd the Britannia; a large quantity of spirits were imported, and a trade began with the settlers and lower orders of the people, the effects of which will be long felt, and was the ruin of many before industrious people, the destruction of all moral order. And this man so strenuous an advocate for such order and good management was one of the most extensive dealers in the colony. To this unfortunate system, founded upon the ruins of all decency and civil order, all our misfortunes and expences have been owing. Your Grace may probably think that what I now represent, after what I have formerly written, to be superfluous, but I am desirous of making it clear by respectable proofs that the letter of this medling person to your Grace is an artfull attempt to conceal himself from that notice which his troublesome disposition in this settlement may have expos'd him to.

It is my intention to lay before your Grace the candid opinion of the two clergymen, as well in their clerical character as in that of the civil magistrate. I will also transmit a representation of an attack made upon a magistrate by this very man, for doing what he conceiv'd his duty, a disposition which has often been conspicuous in him ever since I felt it my duty to re-establish the authority of the civil power, a power which it is known has in this country been his abhorrence.

Your Grace will also receive observations made by a gentleman long resident upon the spot where this man's duty as an officer lay.

I shall likewise transmit replies made to his assertions against Mr. Atkins, whom he wish'd to have prosecuted criminally for a letter which he had written to him, a copy of which letter it may also be proper to inclose, to shew the occasion he had for desiring to prosecute; but it may also be proper to observe that Mr. Atkins had previously applied to prosecute him for those assertions.
1798, 25 July.

Profligacy. which he had laid before your Grace as a proof that I had not done him justice in his difference with this gentleman. It was not convenient to the public service that Mr. Atkins shou'd at that time be gratified. He therefore attempted by writing the letter alluded to to make it a more private matter, for which he was sever'ly censured by me.

He well knows that the profligacy he has mentioned I have from the beginning exerted every means in my power to get the better of, but in vain, whilst he and others supply the means of keeping it alive.

The convict prostitutes he mentions, I presume, are those living with some of his brother-officers and others, and are not, as he asserts, furnished with servants from amongst the convicts; but more probably such as their respective keepers may have an opportunity of supplying them with, either from the military or other quarters. If, therefore, the officers have soldiers for such purpose, if disapprov'd, must reflect upon those who permit it; he has artfully attempted to cast this censure where it cannot apply. If he means women servants, I am of opinion that it will not be considered by your Grace as a censurable indulgence to allow the officers such female servants as may be requisite for washing and cleaning their houses.

To repeat what I have already so fully written I am very unwilling, and will endeavour to avoid.

His plausible plan for the propagation of swine is one of his new theorys, and he is not, or ought not to be, a stranger to the impracticability of such plan, in the present state of the colony. Had it taken place in the beginning, when there were but few settlers, it might for a time have answer'd; but after the introduction of such numbers of the very worst description of convicts it will require time to discover who are the fittest characters to intrust with the care of the public stock. When I arriv'd in the colony he took much pains to convince me how very expensive it would prove to Government to attempt the rearing any number of such animals. I did conceive it to be as he said, and I shar'd that which Government had amongst such persons as he recommended for their care. I am yet convinc'd of its truth, altho' he may, probably, have chang'd his opinion to answer some highly improper purpose.

It will be found that I have never fail'd upon every proper occasion to hold out every possible encouragement for the rearing this kind of stock, as well as of every other; but I cannot submit, my Lord, to have my conduct judg'd of and represented in this treacherous manner by every impertinent trader in this country, of whom it is highly necessary it shou'd be purg'd.
The settlers said to be fix'd upon land without asserting the nature of the soil was an act of his own commanding officer, and not of mine, and the manner in which they were settled I have already explain'd in my separate letter before mentioned, to which upon this occasion I beg to refer your Grace.* The whole of that part of Mr. McArthur's letter which relates to the settlers is a striking reflection upon both those officers who commanded in the interval between Govr. Phillip's departure and my arrival, and cannot in the smallest degree effect any of my arrangements. Your Grace is already in possession of my observations upon that subject.

The quantity of maize which he says was purchas'd by my order, when there was a considerable stock in store, was a measure which took place a few days after my arrival, and may be seen in the Public Orders of the 29th Sept. and 2nd October, 1795, a copy of which your Grace is in possession. This purchase was most particularly recommended by this very man, and reasons were given for it in my letter No. 9. He first pointed out to me the possibility of accident to the wheat harvest, which occasion'd the first Order of the 29th Sept. I had no sooner given out that than he inform'd me that he fear'd the settlers would not pay attention to it unless I wou'd promise to take the crop off their hands, and that in case of a failure in our wheat the settlement wou'd be without food, for at that time we had no salt meat in the colony. At this time I had the most perfect confidence in the opinions he gave, being then a stranger, without the necessary information or any knowledge of the man I confided in. The whole of his conduct was a scene of imposition and duplicity. There was not a spark of candour to be found. All were absorb'd in their own interests and views, and none more so than this man, who possess'd my perfect confidence untill I discover'd what were his objects. This maize was, however, not attended with any loss, but such as all grain is liable to in granary, and it has prevented my purchasing any since untill the present season. It also enabled me to lend to those whose crops fail'd the following season, and whose live stock must in consequence have perish'd.

The receiving of grain at the different stores, he says, is intrusted to the superintendants who assist the Commissary, and he asserts it is done without the smallest attempt to guard against imposition. I am at a loss to know how he shou'd understand what steps are taken to guard against imposition; the Commissary certainly does neither consult him how his duty is to be done, nor informs him of what orders he may receive from time to time relative to that duty. It was but very lately that a discovery was made which created some suspicion; directions

* Note 67.
were immediately given that the proper steps be pursued for ascertaining whether there were just grounds for such suspicion; it prov'd that the storekeeper acquitted himself, but as there had been some impropriety in his general conduct I dismiss'd him from his office.* This was the man whom he says is authoris'd to give receipts to any amount without the possibility of detection. Such declaration to persons unacquainted with the manner of such receipts and issues might carry some probability with it; but I will maintain that his assertion on this subject is wholly unfounded, and that it is not possible a fraud of this nature can pass without detection, unless the Commissary shall prove unworthy his office.

The quantity of grain taken into the store is calculated to serve a certain number of people for a certain space of time. If it is found to have lasted that time, and fed that number of persons at a stated ration, there cannot have been any fraud committed; if it shou'd not, and there has appear'd a greater deficiency than what is common to grain kept in granary in a warm climate, the loss will be to the Commissary, in whose charge the stores in general are. I will beg leave for one moment to observe, my Lord, that supposing the whole of the officers in the service of Government, acting under the direction of the Governor in this colony, or in any other, shou'd prove unworthy their office, how, I might venture to ask, are they to be detected if those who pretend to know they are fraudulent do not step forward and bring them to justice? This I conceive to be the duty of every officer, whatever his station or profession. If, therefore, he suspected anything of this nature it was his duty to have given information, and not to have insinuated such misconduct without more certain grounds against the officer whose duty he attacks.

But the manner in which the public stores were manag'd by this man when he had the command at Parramatta, and would not suffer the Commissary to do the duty he was responsible for, did certainly expose the public to enumerable impositions. A person of respectability, now here, assur'd me that he had offered a quantity of grain to the public store during that arbitrary authority over the Commissary Department, and after long solicitation for its being receiv'd he was inform'd that he shou'd have his bill; but the grain cou'd not be receiv'd—it might continue where it was untill wanted. He receiv'd his bill, and the grain continued expos'd to the weather untill it was destroy'd, and that this was the case with some others. These, your Grace will allow, were impositions upon the public purse of a most serious nature, and are not mere assertions, but, were it necessary, wou'd be deposed to. My endeavours to put a stop to such

* Note 68.
shameful practices, which were probably convenient to many, are
the chief cause of those false and ill-founded representations of
circumstances which were only known to exist to the public dis­
advantage during the time in which the original regulations and
civil government of the settlement were suspended, and which
have oblig'd me, contrary to my natural disposition, to mention
much which I shou'd not otherwise have troubled your Grace
upon.

The vessels he mentions from India upon voyages of specula-
tion he has good cause to understand what their cargos consisted
of, because it is known here that part of those cargos were
consign'd to him, and his whole time, having no professional
duty to occupy it, was engag'd in traffic. The circumstance he
mentions respecting the purchase of sugar is, in itself, so infam­
ous, so mean an attempt, that I wou'd not condescend to take
notice of it were it not to satisfy your Grace that I have not the
most distant recollection of it, the Commissary not being on the
spot; but it must appear that were the fact as stated by him
it must have proceeded from some neglect of duty in the proper
officer, and not a matter known to or countenanc'd by me—in
short, my Lord, this man is so engaged in a low mean manner
of carrying on a disgracefull trade in this colony that he is desirous
of implicating every character in the settlem't, however respect­
able and beyond his reach, in the same disgrace.

The papers which I inclose will, I trust, shew how far vice and
immorality have, or have not, been countenanc'd or encourag'd
since my arrival; they will also serve to place in a conspicuous
point of view the horrid depravity and wickedness of this man's
heart. His observation relative to the vice and profligacy of the
lower orders of the people I will agree in the truth of, and your
Grace will recollect how much I have said upon it in my public
correspondence. But let me ask him, under whose authority
were the people suffer'd to indulge in licentiousness, drunkenness,
and every abominable act of dissipation? When the clergy were
allow'd to be insulted in the streets without receiving any kind
of redress, and rendered incapable of performing the dutys of
their sacred office on the Sabbath Day, from the numbers of
drunken soldiers and convicts surrounding the outside of the
place of public worship, and often engag'd in card-playing and
riot; let me ask this pretended advocate for the moral conduct
of the people, what were his answers to the clergyman when he
complained to him of such shameful and unpardonable excesses,
and on the spot, too, where his duty lay, and where he com-
manded? Will he venture to say that such shameful conduct
have been permitted in my time? No, my Lord, he cannot; he
1798.  
25 July.  
Hunter's reforms.

well knows the steps which have been unremittingly pursu'd by me for suppressing it, and the dangerous trade which occasion'd it, and in which he had no very inconsiderable share. He also knows the good effects of my endeavours to that end; he is cautious to avoid mentioning any act of mine which had for its object the public advantage of the colony; he is carefully silent upon the effects of the civil police establish'd by me, and through which every inhabitant can now sleep in security.

His observations respecting the want of barns, granarys, and other public buildings is a circumstance which I cou'd not have believ'd any man in this colony cou'd have had the effrontery to charge me with. This attempt is of itself sufficient to stamp all his assertions with falsehood and malice. Your Grace has my very early complaints upon that unfortunate want in letters Nos. 6 and 8. I saw it soon after my arrival, and altho' I was not then so fully acquainted with the danger of this deficiency as I now am, yet I consider'd it at that time a very great misfortune.

The only barn ever built on the public account before my arrival was by Govr. Phillip at Toongabbe; it was blown down some time before I reach'd the colony, and I found its ruins only, as well as that of the whole little town of Parramatta and Toongabbe, where I cou'd scarcely find a hutt to shelter the convicts.

Why this barn was not rebuilt and those hutts kept in repair this man who had been allow'd the whole management of the public works in that district can best tell, and I am convinced were he to declare the fact he cou'd only reply that it was designed as one of those embarrassments with which the new naval Governor was to contend.

The destruction of wheat explained.

The wheat which he says stood in stack untill it was destroy'd by vermin is not a fact, but was what this man assur'd me was not worth thrashing, and the superintendent who reap'd it did corroborate this opinion, and said farther that he endeavou'r'd to prevail on the then commanding officer to have it burned up on the field rather than to reap what was not worth cutting. Yet this very crop was cutt, and the secretary assur'd me it was returned to Government at the rate of sixteen bushels an acre, and left to me at that, altho' we receiv'd only about one hundred bushels from the whole crop, which, for want of the above barn, was thrash'd upon a cloth in the field. I had after those reports ordered the stacks to be pull'd down in my presence to ascertain the truth, and found little but straw. But it was then the custom not to receive the grain of Government into store whilst officers had any to supply untill I chose to alter this mode.

My judgement in the art of farming or the management of land may well be disputed, because I have been bred to a different
profession. But my integrity and zeal in the public service I trust most confidently will not yield to that of any officer bearing his Majesty's Commission, however high their rank. If those qualities of which I boast the possession shou'd require the stamp of other authoritis to convince your Grace as to their truth, to whom I can only be known from my present situation, I might refer to two-thirds of the flag officers and captains on the naval list, at the head of which stands a noble man (Earl Howe), by whom, it is my pride to say, I have been patronis'd for many years, and wholly thro' the knowledge his Lordship had of that integrity and that zeal as well as general conduct as an officer under his immediate command.

The several papers I inclose for your Grace's information I most particularly request may be read in your immediate presence; by them I trust, my Lord, you will be enabled to form some judgement of this artfull, med'ling, and troublesome person, who has taken so unwarrantable a liberty with the dutys of the Governor, who, permit me to assure your Grace, desires no other support in his public character than his conduct and situation intitle him to; in his private can support himself.

I shall only add, farther, my Lord, in this place that the sacred character of our Saviour, were he to appear in this colony in its present state, wou'd not be secure from the dark attack of those whose private views he might oppose in favour of the public interest. There are people here who wou'd most readily prepair for His sacred head another crown of thorns, and erect another cross for His second crucifixion; and none I am persuaded more so than the person of whom I have complained.

I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

P.S.—Two letters* amongst Capt. McArthur's inclosures having escap'd my notice, I am obliged to trespass a few moments longer upon your Grace's time, in order to expose the shamefull design of those letters. The one is address'd to Capt. Paterson, who had the care of his letter to your Grace, the other to Col. Grose in London; in both those letters he endeavours to interest those officers in the extraordinary conduct he has pursu'd, and to impress upon their minds that he had receiv'd information that it was my intention to make some representation to your Grace to his disadvantage. I know it to be impossible, my Lord, that he cou'd ever have receiv'd such information, because I was wholly unacquainted myself with any such design; consequently no person whatever cou'd have had it from me. I never had the most distant idea of troubling your Grace with his name until he

* Note 69
anounc’d by a letter to me an intention of writing your Grace upon the concerns of the Governor's duty. I had not untill then bestow’d a single thought about him of sufficient importance to trouble your Grace with, although I have long been of opinion that his troublesome turn of mind shou’d have been made known much sooner than it has been; but whilst it cou’d be avoided it has been my disposition to take no notice of it untill his conduct and interference with my duty render’d it no longer possible or proper to be silent.

This pretended information respecting my design is of too flimsy a texture not to be seen to have been intended to cover that part of his conduct which is not defensible in any other way, and to conceal a degree of malevolence which he has no other way to palliate. Capt. Paterson declar’d to me in Government House before his departure that he endeavour’d to persuade him that he was wrong in writing such a letter as your Grace receiv’d from him. And I am convinc’d that he did so from a conviction that his representations cou’d not in any way apply to me. The copy of this sentence of a Regimental Court-martial, by which two soldiers had been tried upon a complaint of having been detected in robbing the Government garden, which he chooses to call the Governor's garden, is clearly an artfull attempt to influence the opinion of the Lieut.-Colonel, because all who were on the spot know how common robberys of that nature were at that time, and upon that place, although under the care of the military, who had a guard-house at the gate of it, and to whose use great part of its produce was applied by my particular orders. They had not industry enough to cultivate for themselves or to employ their leisure hours to so good a purpose.

J.H.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

CHIEF SURGEON BALMAIN TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Sir, Sydney, 18th June, 1798.

I have been honor’d with your letter of the 24th ult., requiring me to assist your recollection touching improper interferences in the immediate line of my duty as the chief surgeon, and also desiring me to furnish you with the particulars of the opposition and personal ill-treatment I met with in attempting as a civil magistrate to put the law in force against the soldiers of the New South Wales Corps, who had, in defiance of all subordination, assaulted the person and house of John Baughan.

In obedience to your commands, I have to state to your Excellency that soon after your arrival in this country application was made to me by Mr. Thomson, the assistant surgeon at
Parramatta, to request some indulgences for Daniel Kelly, who attended the sick at Toongabbee and the farms adjacent to it. This man, formerly a servant of his Majesty's in the medical line, had unfortunately trespassed against the laws of his country, and was transported for seven years to this settlement; on his arrival he was recommended by the surgeon of the transport in which he came, and at his request was assist to assist at the hospital, where his assiduity and attention soon made him noticed, and gained him the favor of Governor Phillip, who first ordered him to the post which he now occupies, and, as an encouragement, granted him a portion of land and the labor of three men, promising him further rewards in proportion to his services and merit.

Those favors he continued to enjoy for some time after Governor Phillip left the colony, and discharg'd his duty with faithfulness and attention. Unfortunately for him, however, Mr. McArthur, the Inspector of Works at Parramatta, took exception to this man, and by his particular displeasure rendered him in many shapes uncomfortable.

These circumstances was the cause of my seconding Mr. Thomson's application in his favor, but in which your Excellency will recollect I was most violently opposed by Mr. McArthur, who declar'd he wou'd instantly quit his situation if any of the points which I urged in favor of this man were establish'd by you. To this mortifying and improper interference of Mr. McArthur's I was obliged to submit untill your Excellency, on a second request from me, saw the expediency of restoring Kelly to his comforts.

The conduct of Mr. McArthur in particular, and that of the other officers of the New South Wales Corps, to me on account of the advice I gave to John Baughan remains only to be stated, in the doing of which I have great difficulty, because I feel my honour as a gentleman pledged to forget that transaction.

Your Excellency will remember that some time after I had addressed you on service, and enclosed copies of the correspondence between Mr. McArthur, the officers, and myself, proposals were made by my opponents for accommodation, on conditions of mutual forgiveness and the destruction of the several papers that passed on that occasion, to which I acceded, purely from a regard to peace and quietness, and requested that your Excellency might suffer me to make this sacrifice, both of the public service and my own feelings, in the hope of its eventual operation for the general good, which request you was pleased to comply with, and returned my letter with its enclosures.
Macarthur's interference with Surgeon Balmain's duties.

I have only to add that if you still are of opinion that the service requires I should charge my memory with those circumstances, I will bow with submission to your commands, but hope that the breach of faith with which I shall be chargeable may be imputed to the force of your Excellency's orders.

I have, &c.,
WM. BALMAIN.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO SURGEON BALMAIN.

Sir, 19th June, 1798.

I have received your letter of yesterday, in answer to mine of the 24th ult., in which I had desired you would state to me the particulars of a complaint which you found occasion, soon after my arrival in this country, to make to me on the subject of some troublesome and improper interferences in the department immediately under your direction, and which had been represented to you by Mr. Thomson, one of your assistants. I also found occasion in that letter to desire you would relate the particular circumstances attending the very unwarrantable attack which was made upon you in your character as a civil magistrate, at the time that John Baughan's house was destroyed by the military.

Altho' I conceive the above circumstances on the occasion which induces me at present to desire them from you might be applied for officially, yet I will not press anything upon you which you do not (after the manner in which the dispute terminated) feel perfectly consistent on your part as a gentleman, but shall content myself with only desiring that you may peruse the account which my memory serves me to give of that affair; and if you find it a correct statement you will attest that you find it so.*

Your correspondence with the parties concerned having lain for some time in my hands as a public document to be transmitted to the Secretary of State, and the interest and concern which, as the chief magistrate, I felt it my duty upon that occasion to take in it, made so strong an impression on my mind that I feel no difficulty in recollecting the principal subject of that correspondence.

I am, &c.,
JNO. HUNTER.

[Sub-enclosure.]

MEMORANDUM.

On the 7th of March, 1796, the Governor received a letter from Mr. Balmain, the principal surgeon to the colony, enclosing copies of a correspondence which had passed between him, Captain

* Note 70.
McArthur, and the officers of the New South Wales Corps. Mr. Balmain states in his letter how very difficult it must at all times prove for any man to do the duty of a civil magistrate when, by the proper discharge of that duty, he is liable to the reproaches and insults of a body of officers, some of whom we know were at that time in the Commission of the Peace.

The outrage committed by the military which occasion'd this correspondence was transmitted home, and laid before the Secretary of State in 1796.

Mr. Balmain, in his capacity as a civil magistrate, having met the man (John Baughan) whose house had been attacked and furniture destroyed, had questioned him on the subject. At this time the whole of the inhabitants were alarmed, and there was a general cry for justice; but it having gone forth amongst the military that Mr. Balmain had interrogated Jno. Baughan upon the business, and that he had found him, from fear, inclined to submit to his sufferings, Mr. Balmain told him he was liable to prosecution for compounding a felony, and that, Mr. Balmain, might, perhaps, be the first to forward such prosecution. Upon this idea of the military that Mr. Balmain, who was only acting as a strict magistrate, had interrogated Jno. Baughan, he received a letter in the name of the military officers, the purport of which was, as near as I can recollect, that the writer was instructed by his brother-officers to request an answer to two questions. The first was, if he had insisted or advised Jno. Baughan to prosecute the soldiers? The other was whether he had threatened Baughan with a prosecution if he withdrew his complaint? [The document was signed by John Macarthur.]

Mr. Balmain observes in his letter of complaint to the Govr. that he hopes he shall not be accus'd of malice for observing that Mr. McArthur's propensity to turbulence and litigation has ever been conspicuous in this colony, and that he has not himself scrupled to avow his inclination to be contentious, and to undervalue the power of the civil authority.

Mr. Balmain's reply* to the above questions were, first, relative to the prosecuting Baughan if he compounded a felony, that he had said so much to Baughan; and farther, that as the man's wife appeared apprehensive that the soldiers would murder her husband, that he had told him he had nothing to fear on that score. He also added, that if he said more, and any person would put him in mind of it, if it was fact, he would most readily acknowledge he had done so. These answers were addressed to Captain McArthur.

* In the margin of the original the date of Balmain's reply is given as the 8th February, 1796.
176 HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

Mr. Balmain rec'd, immediately after this reply, a kind of note or written message (10th February, 1796) in the name of the officers of the New South Wales Corps, of which the purport was "That after a calm and dispassionate consideration of Mr. Balmain's conduct, as expressed in his letter to Capt. McArthur, they should be wanting in justice to themselves if they omitted to express their indignation at his shamefully malevolent interference in the affairs of their corps."

Let any indifferent person consider this, and say what is their opinion of the proper duty of a magistrate in a case where the military happen to be the rioters, and their officers in a body undertake to threaten the civil magistrate for doing his duty?

In this written message they had recourse to a conversation which had pass'd between Mr. Balmain and the surgeon of the corps, who had agreed with him in saying that in consequence of this last outrage they were all damn'd. They conclude this message by observing that those predicted curses would probably recoil on his own plotting head and guilty heart.

Upon this message Mr. Balmain wrote (10th February) to the commanding officer of the corps, in which he acknowledges an esteem for many officers of the corps. He says that he despises and positively denies the malevolent charges with which they have branded him, and that he is fully persuaded that, altho' the whole body of the officers are drawn into this dispute, and that in their name generally they have endeavour'd to heap reproach upon his head, they have been excited thereto by the base insinuation of some particular person who delights in strife, and who would meet from him the chastisement he merits if he cou'd fix on him.

To this letter Mr. Balmain did not receive any answer. He, however, thought fit, after writing the above letter, to reply to their written message by a letter addressed to Captain McArthur, to the following effect:—That he thinks it scarcely within the bounds of probability that any set of gentlemen cou'd be led, from any wish of their own, to address him, who had given them no personal offence, in the oprobrious language which the officers of the New South Wales Corps had thought proper to apply to him that day, and that as the letter he had receiv'd on the present subject two days ago was from him, and that which was left at his house that day was in his handwriting, he had no doubt but that he was the chief promoter and principal author of the abuse with which he had that day been loaded. He then acknowledged his esteem for many of the officers, and concludes by telling him that he considers him a base rascal and an atrocious liar and villain, and says his friend, Mr. Palmer, the Commissary, who is the bearer, will receive his answer.
Upon this letter Mr. Balmain the next day (11th February) rec'd a letter signed "the officers of the New South Wales Corps," in which they tell him that Mr. Palmer having declin'd to deliver a verbal message from them, they had caus'd it to be written, and was the opinion of the officers of the New South Wales Corps. It was to this effect: "That Mr. Balmain's letter to Captain McArthur had been read to them, and that they were unanimously of opinion that no other notice cou'd be taken of it by him but that which he did take; that the censure thrown on Mr. Balmain was the act of the whole corps; that collectively and individually they consider'd his conduct towards them with the highest degree of contempt and indignation; that his letter to Captain McArthur, instead of lessening that contempt, has serv'd to increase it, as it proves him ignorant of the language of a gentleman, as his language have determined him incapable of sentiments of honor or integrity; that if he is inclin'd to justify himself, or to resent in a proper manner the opinion of the corps towards him, he has nothing more to do than to communicate what his wishes are with them; that if he desires to explain himself individually the corps will point out an officer for that purpose, and if he shou'd fail in giving Mr Balmain the satisfaction requir'd, another and another will be fix'd on until there is not one left to explain; that it is hop'd Mr. B. will not understand what has been said as an unmeaning threat, for he may assure himself that they are all earnest for an opportunity of punishing the infamous conduct of the person on whose part Mr. Palmer stood there, and that no one will voluntarily resign to the other his right to inflict it."

Mr. Balmain sent by his friend, Mr. Palmer, his last message (11th February), which was chiefly addressed to Captain McArthur, and was to this effect nearly: "That he will ever acquit himself of any intention to offend the officers of the New South Wales Corps, and therefore will justify himself on that head; that he has no desire to quarrel with any man, altho' the message just receiv'd by Mr. Rowley is an illiberal repetition of the unmerited insults he has already receiv'd; that Mr. McArthur he has been very explicite with; he cannot therefore be ignorant of the meaning of his letter of last night deliver'd by his friend, Mr. Palmer. Mr. Balmain has only to add that he will maintain to his last breath the character of a gentleman in defiance of every unmanly mode of detraction that Mr. McArthur is capable of using."

The above is a true extract of the correspondence alluded to.

W. BALMAIN.
Hon'd and Dear Sir,

Sydney, 5th July, 1798.

I have received your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date, and in compliance with your request I have set down to give you an answer as early as possible.

Your Excellency, well knowing, however, the weak state I am in, and the afflictions I have been labouring under for some time, will, I trust, have the goodness to excuse me entering into that length in stating particulars w'h otherwise I might do.

Yourself, sir, being a kind of resident amongst us at the first formation of the colony, and for some time afterwards, I need not state to you the plans adopted and the measures pursued by Govr. Phillip for the proper regulation and good order of the colony, as well in a moral as civil point of view.

Little or no alterations were made from those plans or measures from the time you then left us to that when Govr. Phillip himself returned to England, in December, '92.

Some time previous to his going I was at his request sworn in to act as a civil magistrate in your place, w'ch duty I continued to perform until the time he left us, at w'ch time ye colony was as peaceable, orderly, and moral as c'd be expected, from such a description of people as the colony was formed of.

But no sooner had Govr. Phillip left ye colony than I was convinced that the plan or measures of Government were about to undergo an intire change. The civil magistrates, within two days, received an order that their duty w'd in future be dispensed with, and from that time untill your Excellency's arrival again in the colony everything was conducted in a kind of military manner.

This, I believe, was the first step towards overturning all those attempts and endeavours that had hitherto been planned and pursued for ye establishment of good order to be kept up amongst the different ranks and orders of the inhabitants of ye colony.

Every Order that had been given tending to promote morality and religion seemed now to be laid aside, and fresh orders issued tending to banish whatever (in the opinion of a good and virtuous mind) is or ought to be first considered and promoted (and particularly in a colony like this, where by far the major part of the inhabitants are lost to all sense of virtue, and abandoned to every species of wickedness), vizt., a reverence for the Supreme Being, and a strict observance of all His just and righteous precepts. But the case was much otherwise; for within a month after Governor Phillip was gone I received an Order to perform divine
service at six o'clock in the morning. A quarter before seven, the tattoo (as it called) beat off for relieving the guard; so that I had barely three-quarters of an hour allowed me to go through the church service, and this was all that was required for ye day.

I beg leave here to give your Excellency an anecdote that happened one Sunday morning at that time. I had got up at daybreak, as usual, to be ready in time to perform public service. At six o'clock the drum beat for church. I met the soldiers at the place appointed, in the open air. Before I began I heard the drum-major give directions to two drummers to beat off at ten minutes or a quarter before seven, as usual. Suspecting what was going on, I looked at my watch, read part of the morning service, then (without any singing) gave out my text, and had gone through about half of my discourse when the drum beat, and the soldiers instantly got up, took up their arms, fell into their ranks, and marched away. Judge you, sir, what must have been my astonishment and concern. I looked round and saw about half a dozen convicts standing behind me, but (such were my feelings upon this occasion) I c'd not go on with my discourse, and therefore returned home, greatly distressed in my mind at such barefaced profanation and infidelity.*

What I have above stated, your Excellency may conceive, was a most effectual step to throw aside all regard or reverence for the Sabbath Day, and to render all public solemn worship utterly contemptible. And such were the bad effects w'ch this strange kind of an Order, and not less strange and unaccountable kind of conduct, produced, seldom more than ten or twenty convicts (and sometimes scarcely any except my own servants) ever attended public service. The generality of them at the time were either asleep in their hammocks or setting in their hutts, or otherwise gone out to work for officers or other individuals. Spirituous liquors was the most general article and mode of payment for such extra labour, and hence in the evening the whole camp has been nothing else, often, but a scene of intoxication, riots, disturbances, &c.

Gaming was no less prevalent at the same time. Many of them I have myself detected at this work, both as I have gone to and returned from church. Sixteen were at one time detected by one of the constables within a hundred yards of the church, and at the time I was preaching. Numbers of them have gamed away the clothes off their backs, and the very provisions served them from the public stores, for weeks or months before these became due.

Hence so many flagrant and daring robberies that were committed at that time. Seldom a night passed but in the morning

* Note 71.
some fresh depredations were heard of, either in one part of the camp and colony or another. Neither have I escaped those nightly visitors. Twice has my house been broke open—once through the wall, brick and half thick, and once through the tyling—and both times I was robbed of property to a considerable amount, which I had purchased for the use and comfort of my family.

In this way things went on from bad to worse, and from worse to worse still until (I will not say all vital religion and godliness, but) even almost all common morality and even decency was banished from the colony.

Seeing, my dear sir, such gross immoralities, depredations, drunkenness, riots, and even murders, daily committed, seeing them still becoming more open and flagrant, and seeing no steps taken to put a check or stop to such shameful and horrid proceedings, I c'd not forbear complaining and remonstrating against them. But all such complaints and remonstrances answered no other end than to add to the insults and pointed opposition I had already experienced in the performance of my public duty, and to oppress me the more in my domestic concerns.

I cannot forbear giving your Excellency another instance of the most gross opposition I met with at that time. At one time when a Criminal Court was held there were two men sentenced to suffer death. The same afternoon I visited them in their lonely cells, and intended to visit them again in the evening. The sergeant of the guard called at my house the same evening with a request from the prisoners that I w'd spare them a candle. I sent one by my servant, and desired him to inform the sergt. that I w'd come to the prisoners in a few minutes. In less than half an hour the sergt. came to my house a second time, brought back part of the candle, and informed me that he had received orders not to admit any person to see or speak to the prisoners except Mr. Bain, chaplain to the corps. This message surprized me not a little.

The Rev. Mr. Marsden was then arrived at ye colony, and was with me in the room at the time, and was under no less surprize than myself. We then agreed to go to the guard-house together. We called for the sergt.; begged he would repeat the message w'ch he had just before delivered at my house, w'ch he did, nearly in the same words. I replied, "I suppose, sergt., you know who we are?" and asked if we c'd not be permitted to see and speak to the two men that were to suffer. He ans'd again that he knew us very well, but that such were his instructions that he c'd not admit us. We then returned home, when I immediately wrote a letter to the Lieut.-Govr., but rec'd no answ'r.
The next morning the order for their execution was brought to me—that at such a time the two prisoners were to suffer, and that at their request he had ordered Mr. Bain to attend them. All this was a fabricated falsehood, as I will prove by incontrovertible evidence, by a person who was permitted to visit them, and who asked them several times whether they ever had made such a request, when both of them positively and frequently declared they never had—that they were surprised I had never been with them, and expressed (particularly the morning on which they suffered) an anxious wish to see me.

I will give your Excellency another instance: A convict and his wife came one morning to my church, and on their return home they were met by one of ye constables, who asked them why they had not been to church. They said they had been there. "Where?" "To hear Mr. Johnson." The constable replied, "Don't you know you are forbid to go there?" and then threatened to have them punished if they did the like again.

Had I time, my dear sir, w'd my health permit, and w'd it not be carrying my answer to your letter to a greater length than may be convenient or intended for your purpose, I w'd readily give your Excellency a more full and particular account of the various difficulties, insults, oppositions, oppressions, w'ch I at the time above alluded to have experienced. But I forbear, this being not altogether answerable to the purport of your letter, w'ch is not to give you a detail of my peculiar situation or trials, but a general statement of the colony, both before and since your arrival in it, in that high and important office you now sustain. Neither would I, believe me, sir, have said so much respecting myself, but as I have been compelled to do so, this being so closely (I may say) inseparably connected with the general tenor or purport of your letter.

I therefore only beg leave to inform your Excellency that I have at different times given my f'ds in England full and ample information upon this general and, to me, painful subject. Either his Lordship the Bishop of London or Mr. Wilberforce,* I believe, is at this time in the possession of those papers, and if your Excellency has any wish that those papers may be produced as likely to answer any end or purpose you intend, I will readily write both to his Lordship and my friend upon the subject.

If, sir, more evidence is necessary to prove the authenticity of what I have stated, either in ye papers I have just mentioned, or in the lines I am now writing to you, I can likewise appeal to ye Revd. Mr. Marsden, my assistant, who arrived in ye colony at the time public matters were thus conducted and those immoralities were committed, and who, as well as myself, has often been

* Note 72.
shocked to see the colony in such a state of disorder and confusion. But your Excellency need only recollect and seriously reflect upon the general state of the colony upon your arrival, and I am persuaded that all papers or appeals I could produce would be rendered unnecessary. The same immoral and licentious practices were then committed, and were not got the better of, but by much patience, great exertions, and unwearied perseverance, and yet after all that has been done I believe your Excellency is aware that much yet remains to be done before the colony be restored to that order and subordination which is so highly requisite to good government—that is, for the prosperity of the colony in general, and the happiness of individuals in particular.

I hope, however, that the steps your Excellency has already taken, and are daily taking, will be attended with the much to be desired consequences of producing some order out of so much confusion; some reformation and morality out of so much abounding licentiousness and irreligion that has so long prevailed in and almost overspread the colony. Your having, sir, re-established the civil magistrates to the execution of that duty; your causing proper and substantial buildings to be erected as places of confinement and punishment of those vagrants as seek to disturb the public peace; your appointing a night-watch, both in the camp and in the different districts throughout the colony; the lenity you have shewn to some, and the severity you have seen necessary to exercise towards others; in short, the various Orders you have issued, and the different regulations which you have made, have, I hope, in some degree, already checked the abounding iniquity that once prevailed; and I w'd further hope (arduous and painful as your present situation may appear to be, and really is) 'ere you quit the colony, by your continued resolute exertions in pursuing those measures w'ch you have adopted, you will have the happiness to see your exertions have not been rendered fruitless.

Bear with me, my dear sir, whilst I add that ever since our first arrival at and first formation of the colony, vizt., for now near eleven years, it has been uniformly my very sincere wish and endeavour, as well by precept as example, to promote the general peace and happiness of the colony, and to the best of my knowledge I never deviated from or disobeyed any order given me, however contrary it might be to my own private sentiments or painful to my feelings. I have equally endeavoured to inculcate the same kind of moral sentiments, and to enforce the same kind of moral conduct, upon the minds and consciences of others. An inward consciousness of thus having endeavoured to discharge my duty has ever afforded me matter of consolation in the midst of
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

all the insults, oppression, &c, I have met with, as well as under those bodily afflictions and infirmities I now feel, w'ch I ever did and shall attribute to that illiberal and severe treatment I some time passed experienced.

I s'd be happy, sir (s'd it please God to restore me to enjoy better health) to remain some time longer in the colony, and to unite according to my abilities, and agreeable to my office and station, whether as a minister or a civil magistrate, in my endeavours for the public weal. At present, however, I have but little such hopes or expectations. The attacks of my complaint are both frequent and severe, and every relapse leaves me still weaker and weaker. All I can do at present is to pray for you that the Supreme Being may give you that wisdom, patience, courage, and other virtues so necessary to govern in a situation like yours; and that the Almighty may bless and succeed your wishes and endeavours to the prosperity and happiness of the place and persons over which you are appointed to govern. With such sincere wishes and fervent prayers for you, believe me to be, &c.,

RICHARD JOHNSON.

[Enclosure No. 4.]

SURGEON ARNDELL TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.


Agreable to your Excellency's wishes, I take leave to submit my sentiments regarding the present state of moral and orderly conduct in the colony, in its gradations to improvement for the last three years, and what it was during at least three years preceding that of 1795.

Nothing more painful or distressing can be imagined than our situation during the last-mentioned period. The departure of Govr. Phillip from the colony was soon followed by a surprising change in the management of civil affairs; the wise and useful regulations he had so successfully adopted for the security and conservation of good order and public peace were in a moment almost annihilated, and a torrent of licentiousness bore down everything sacred and civil before it. Whatever was injurious or disgraceful to human nature might have been reasonably expected from general drunkenness; yet general and habitual drunkenness absolutely became the unfortunate fashion of the times; the consequence was that crimes of every sort increased to an alarming degree; thefts and robberies became so numerous that they were spoken of as mere matters of course, and even rapes and murders were not infrequent. The respect due to superiors, and the subordination so essential to the welfare of civil society, seemed banish'd from the minds of the unthinking
multitude, and that to such a degree that no one could think himself safe in passing from one part of the town to the other. Among several insults I have myself met with, a soldier accosted me one evening in the road at Parramatta and insisted on my spending a bottle with him. Upon saying that I would see him home to his barracks he told me he would spare me that trouble by knocking me down, which he would certainly have done at the moment if he had not been prevented by a person who joined us at the time.

Assaults the most outrageous were frequently committed, and the constables in particular had often just reason to complain of the insult, obstructions, and ill-treatment they met in the discharge of their duty. A remarkable instance of this sort occur'd some years ago in the case of the present chief constable at Parramatta, who was knocked down in the public road in the most sudden and unprovoked manner by a ruffian merely because he held that office and had acquired the character of being active and impartial.

As no pains were taken to inspire a reverence for religion, the Sabbath, instead of being passed by the people in attendance at divine service, was profaned as a day particularly appropriated to gaming, intoxication, and the uncontrolled indulgence of every vicious excess.

Such, sir, was truly the lamentable state of the colony as to its morals and orderly conduct at the auspicious moment of your Excellency's arrival in 1795—an arrival which gave the most sincere pleasure and the most agreeable prospect to every rational and well-disposed member of the community. Since that time your Excellency's indefatigable attention to the interest and prosperity of the settlement has produced the most salutary and happy alterations; the establishment of a civil police extending through the several districts of the colony has powerfully operated to secure the peace and prosperity of the settlers and inhabitants, and leave offenders scarcely a hope of eluding justice. Crimes, of course, decrease, and are comparatively rare. Industry thrives and is encouraged, and decent submission to the laws and respect to magistrates are now much more apparent than at any former period. The obvious utility and propriety of the various orders and regulations framed by your Excellency for the benefit of the colony are also very generally felt and acknowledged.

Upon the whole, sir, and upon the best recollection of the several changes and variations which have taken place in the colony during my residence in it, I cannot hesitate a moment to submit as my opinion, and give it with the greatest satisfaction, that in point of moral and civil order, it is now, and has
been for the last three years, infinitely superior to the years preceding, and that it has certainly attained to as great a degree of improvement in these respects as the almost insurmountable difficulties would allow which must have presented themselves to your Excellency's observation.

I am, &c.,

THOS. ARNDELL.

[Enclosure No. 5.]

REV. S. MARSDEN TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

Honoured Sir,

Parramatta, 11th August, 1798.

Having been directed by your Excellency to lay before you a statement of the immorality of this colony prior to your arrival, I shall briefly submit a few particular facts, upon which a general opinion may be founded. I am conscious no individual can truly represent the riot and dissipation, and licentiousness and immorality, which pervaded every part of this settlement, amongst the lower ranks of its inhabitants, at the period in question.

Gaming and drunkenness, and robberies and murders, were common crimes. With due submission I would appeal to your Excellency as an eye-witness, and as a principal magistrate, how the colony was deluged with every species of sin and iniquity for several months after you landed at Port Jackson. These enormities shall partly be accounted for in what I now proceed to state. On my arrival in Sydney, in March, 1794, I found my colleague, the Rev. Richard Johnson, involved in a serious quarrel with the commander-in-chief.* My colleague represented also the licentious state of the colony, and the small hopes he entertained of any success in the reformation of the unfortunate prisoners, in consequence of the total neglect of all religion, and the great contempt cast upon his sacred office. I had not been long in the settlement before I was convinced of the immoral state of its inhabitants, and that my colleague's representation was but too well-founded. As a clergyman, I could not but feel for the people committed to our charge, being persuaded that all attempts to instruct them in the duties of religion would be ineffectual, unless the police of the colony was totally changed.

The following facts, I presume, will be a sufficient foundation for the above persuasion. In consequence of the opposition and treatment my colleague received, his health was much impaired. On this account I was occasionally called from Parramatta to do duty at Sydney. One Sabbath, during time of divine service in the morning, I was much interrupted by some of the prisoners breaking up ground near the church. Service being ended, I remonstrated with the prisoners, pointed out to them the impropriety of their conduct in spending the time of divine service in manual labour, especially so near the church. They seemed to

* Note 73.
treat my remonstrances with contempt. I therefore threatened to have them confined if they persisted to work in the evening. To my great mortification these convicts had the audacity to persevere in their improper conduct till the evening. Divine service being over, I applied to my colleague, he being a civil magistrate, to have them taken into custody for their open violation of the Sabbath and contempt of me as a clergyman and one of his Majesty's officers. By his order they were immediately committed to prison. Their commitment was no sooner reported to the commander-in-chief than he sent the captain of the guard to know the cause. I stated to him their whole conduct, and fearing lest any misunderstanding should take place, I immediately waited upon the commander-in-chief and represented the prisoners' conduct to him also. He seemed displeased that they had been confined, and ordered them to be released. I told him I conceived there was just ground of complaint, as these men had interrupted me in my public duty. He replied, the inhabitants of the settlement had his permission to work upon the Sabbath, and begged I would never interfere again with the internal government of the colony. From the sentiments expressed by the commander-in-chief upon this occasion I was determined to prefer no more complaints, but to struggle with present difficulties till time and a change of Government should remove them. At the same time I could not but lament at the awful prospect (a prospect pregnant with every evil to the colony) of seeing everything sacred and moral trampled upon. Such disrespect shown to the sacred office of a clergyman, and such open violation of the Sabbath countenanced in the commander-in-chief, could not fail of producing the most destructive effects upon the minds of such vicious persons as are transported to this place. The Lord's Day was spent by the principal part of the convicts either in cabals, or labour, or gaming, or drunkenness, or robberies. If this unbounded license granted by the commander-in-chief be maturely considered in all its serious and fatal consequences, I submit to your Excellency to draw the sad conclusion from the above premises. It is well known that all civilised nations have found it expedient for the maintenance of good government (waving all other considerations) to inculcate upon the minds of their subjects a due respect for religion, whether their national religion were false or true.

Parramatta, the place of my residence, was no less a scene of everything immoral and profane. The commanding officer there, Captain McArthur, was no more inclined to countenance a due respect for the Sabbath than the commander-in-chief at Sydney. The Lord's Day was generally spent in riot and dissipation by
the settlers, soldiers, and prisoners. The following melancholy circumstance will serve to shew what was the state of order and morality at the time alluded to:—One Sabbath Day I had just done preaching when a settler, named Simon Burn, came up to me and insulted me in the most daring manner. At that time he was in a state of intoxication. The head constable being present, I desired him to take the settler before Capt'n McArthur, there being no other magistrate at Parramatta. I immediately waited upon the commanding officer and stated to him the settler's improper conduct, and how riotous he had been in the camp that day, and requested he would have the goodness to confine him until he became sober, to prevent any more disturbance in the town. Instead of attending to my complaint, he considered it as vexatious, treated me in a manner unbecoming a gentleman, and dismissed the settler in his state of intoxication. The consequence was, the second or third Sunday following this same man was drinking in the camp as usual, when one of his companions stabbed him to the heart with a knife, of which wound he instantly expired. I was not informed when the murdered man was to be interred; having learnt this by accident, I hastened to the place to perform the funeral rites, when upon my arrival I found his companions had buried him in the most beastly manner, after pronouncing the most horrid oaths, curses, and imprecations over his corpse.

I mention this circumstance to shew your Excellency in what a hardened and profligate and desperate state of mind the common people were. All idea of a Supreme Being and respect for everything decent, moral, and sacred seemed totally obliterated. Yet this was no more than might naturally be expected from such a description of mankind when all, without exception, however infamous and abandoned, were allowed by those in authority to absent themselves from public worship and to spend the Sabbath as their different passions and interests operated upon them. Being compelled from a sense of duty occasionally to represent to the commanding officer at Parramatta the excess and riot exhibited on the Sabbath in the open camp in violation of all law, sacred and human, my representations were neglected and my person insulted. Your Excellency cannot be ignorant, since your arrival, of Capt'n McArthur's attempt privately to assassinate my character, and of his violent and shameful attacks publicly to ruin me for ever in the opinion of the inhabitants of this settlement. Had his malicious intention succeeded, my authority and influence and respect as a clergyman must have been totally lost amongst them, and consequently my studies to instruct the people of my care rendered useless.
It may seem a little indelicate in me to say I feel a conscious security in my own integrity, and should have no reluctance to appeal to this colony at large how far I have acted correspondent with the dignity of my sacred office. Your Excellency will pardon this digression when you reflect what an unfair advantage the above officer took of my situation to ruin my character and my peace of mind.

There can be no part of his Majesty's dominions where the clergy have been treated with so much neglect, and none where their influence and instructions have been more necessary. I cannot but attribute to the neglect of public worship as a chief cause that idleness, and prodigality, and excess, and ruin which have raged amongst the settlers and prisoners. To shew what subsequent ruin has come upon the settlers and their families, I beg leave to refer your Excellency to those reports respecting their situation which I had the honour to lay before you in February last.*

It is not possible to exhibit a more convincing proof of the dissipation and immorality of this colony than the beggary and ruin of this description of its inhabitants, who ought to be the strength and support of the settlement. What I have now stated are well-known facts, and I deem it quite sufficient without further enumeration to furnish your Excellency with that information you require.

Before I conclude this paper, suffer me to express my gratitude for the happy change which has been made in the internal government of this colony. Some months after your Excellency succeeded to the command of this settlement, and had learnt from your own knowledge and observation the true state of its concerns, exertions were made to arrange its distracted affairs, and to establish order and subordination and quiet amongst the inhabitants. It is obvious the salutary effects of these exertions have been felt more or less in every district.

The obstacles to order and subordination and good government were and have been so great that time and unwearied perseverance alone can remove them. Much, however, has been done since your Excellency's arrival, notwithstanding every opposition, to establish the prosperity and happiness of this settlement upon a permanent foundation, the established laws of our country, and much still remains to be done.

That every future attempt your Excellency may make to promote the general good, and to render these parts of his Majesty's dominions prosperous and happy, may be attended with success, is the prayer of, &c.,

SAMUEL MARSDEN.

* Note 74.
[Enclosure No. 6.]

Macarthur's Charges* against Atkins and Atkins' Replies.

Copy of charges or assertions exhibited against Richard Atkins, Esquire, by Captain John McArthur, of the New South Wales Corps, with the several answers thereto:

"On his having drawn a bill of exchange in favour of Captain Bond, of the East India Service, on Mr. Thornton, of London, with intent to defraud, he having neither account or credit with Mr. Thornton":

Mr. McArthur asserts that I have no account with Mr. Thornton. I declare that I have had pecuniary dealings with that family for these twenty years last past; that I have drawn many bills on them, all of which have been paid when presented (this excepted), and what may have been Mr. T. reasons for not honouring the one in question is not for me to enquire; but this I say, that from the several transactions passed between us I had a well-grounded expectation that it would have been honoured. The bill was drawn about February, 1793. One private letter I am informed has been written by Captain Bond to Mr. McArthur, acquainting him that the bill had not been paid. He has had this letter in his possession for upwards of two years, and he now brings it forward—for what purpose? To answer his own malicious ends to lower me in the estimation of your Excellency, of his Majesty's Judge-Advocate, and in that of the principal officers under your government, and that at a time when I was going to take upon me the discharge of an office of the utmost consequence to every individual in New South Wales. If Captain Bond was not satisfied would he have let so long a time elapse without taking some step for the recovery of the amount of this bill? Why was not the regular mode adopted? Why did he not protest it for non-payment and transmit it to Mr. McArthur, as his agent, with a proper power of attorney to sue me? Numerous ships have since arrived from England and the East Indies. But I assert to your Excellency that it has long been paid, and if he is satisfied, what right has Captain McArthur to complain? If my intention had been to defraud Capt. Bond I might have drawn a bill on any indifferent person as responsible as Mr. T. in London, or on any fictitious person. No, sir, I drew on a family that had been in the habit of paying bills for me, with whom I have had very extensive dealings, and with whom I have at present credit to a considerable amount. (If necessary, I refer your Excellency to the Reverend Mr. Johnson.) Taking the whole into your serious consideration,

* Note 75.
I am induced to hope you will acquit me of any intention to defraud Captain Bond, and consider this first charge as grounded on malevolence and low vindictive malice.

"On his having drawn a bill of exchange on an agent in London with whom he had neither account nor credit, with intent to defraud Mr. Palmer, the Commissary":

As an answer to this charge I refer your Excellency to Doctor Thompson's testimony, herewith transmitted, and just observe that Messrs. Collett and Wimbourne have for these seven years past been my agents to receive the interest on £2,000 left me by my mother, Lady Bowyer, and likewise to receive my half-pay. The whole of this money has been appropriated to particular purposes regularly, except £13 12s. 2d. (the amount of the bill), no part of which sum have I received since the 25th of December, 1791, the year I left England. Mr. Palmer, in whose favour the bill was drawn, will acquaint you with his opinion on this transaction. If I had intended to defraud him could I not have drawn for £100 or a larger sum than the trifling one now in question? This charge I hope your Excellency will place to the same low pitiful account as the first.

"On his being frequently in a state of intoxication the most shameful, but more particularly on the 19th of August, when he was seen exposing himself in the public streets at an early hour in the morning":

In answer to this charge I refer your Excellency to the several testimonies herewith transmitted, as well as to the affidavits of two persons whom Mr. McArthur in the most shameful, scandalous manner endeavoured to intimidate for the most infamous purposes. I must request your Excellency's attention to that part of T. Saul's evidence where he says, "I drank a little liquor, which after that 'tis well known am deprived of sensation or recollection, and if I uttered what is mentioned must be in that situation." I am in your Excellency's judgment whether or not if Saul had (unfortunately for me) been in the state he mentions would he not have been frightened by Mr. McArthur? Would he not have been induced (perhaps with an additional glass) to say anything Mr. McArthur chose? Would he not have signed it? Perhaps swore to the truth of it, and is it not probable that Mr. McArthur would the next day have told Saul if he did not persist in the oath he had taken he would accuse him of perjury? This respectable evidence would no doubt have been made the most of. If these practices are permitted to go on with impunity, who is safe? Ought not a stigma to be cast on that man who has dared to violate in so infamous a manner every principle of law and justice? One remark more on this charge.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

It mentions in the body of it that on the 19th I was seen, &c. It was on the 19th the piggs was sent to Toongabbe, and it was on that day Saul says he delivered me the letter "between the trees adjoining my own house," and that I was not drunk. This being the case, how could I be "exposing myself at an early hour"? I declare to your Excellency this charge is founded on a most base and infamous falsehood, and I trust will be treated as such.

"On his abusing and ill-treating Mr. Thorp, the millwright, and Wm. Rydout, for applying to him for the payment of money he was indebted to them":

Though this charge is of so trifling a nature as hardly worth noticing, yet for your Excellency's satisfaction the evidences of Thorp and Rydout have been taken, and to them I refer. I had purchased a small farm from Mr. Thorp and had paid him all the money except £4. Mr. Thorp met me and asked whether it was convenient to me to pay him that sum. I answered that he should have it on Saturday. He was perfectly satisfied; but on the Thursday preceding the Saturday he came to my house and behaved in so insolent a manner that I was under the necessity of turning him out of my house. Rydout's testimony will, I conceive, be perfectly satisfactory.

"On his stopping Benjamin Carver, a settler, and forcibly taking from him his property in the public highway, and distributing it at his pleasure, in defiance of the poor and helpless owner":

This at the first view appears a heavy charge, amounting to a highway robbery; but I trust it will bear a very different complexion when your Excellency has perused Carver's own account of it. It will appear that the liquor then paid away was with his own consent, and not distributed.

"On his having desired the destruction of one of his letters written to Lieut. Cummins on business, least it should be produced and prove the follies that are committed under the sacred name of justice":

I transmit to your Excellency a copy (the original in my possession) of the note, and you will judge how far Mr. McArthur is authorized to ground such a charge on it:—"Mr. Atkins' comp'ts to Mr. Cummins—is informed that he means to memorial the Governor for a delay of justice. Mr. A. wishes Mr. C. to recollect that he apologized to him for the delay by press of business. But Mr. C. may rest assured that the evidences shall be transmitted to his Excellency in the course of three days. Supposing Mr. Atkins was wrong, he did not suppose Mr. C. would appeal without acquainting him with it."
1798.  
25 July.

The evidences alluded to were respecting F. Davis and Mr. Cummins, and they were sent within the time specified. The note was sent in consequence of Mr. Marsden's informing me with Mr. Cummins's intentions. 

RICHARD ATKINS.

[Sub-enclosure No. 1.]

JOHN THOMPSON TO THE REV. S. MARSDEN.

Reverend Sir, Parramatta, 19th August, 1796.*

Agreeable to your request, I transmit the following testimony respecting Mr. Atkins:—In Decr., 1792, I received from Mr. Palmer, the Commissary, a bill of exchange drawn by Mr. Atkins on Messrs. Wimburne and Collett, in London, which bill, on my arrival in England, I presented for acceptance. One of these gentlemen (I believe Mr. Wimburne) told me that they could not pay it as they had no money of his in their hands, but desired me to leave the bill and call again in a few days, when he would see what could be done.

In the course of three weeks or a month I called again and saw another gentleman (the other partner of the house), who told me they had no money of Mr. Atkins in their hands for some time, and that I had better carry the bill to the indorser or his agent, which I did, and Mr. Toulmin accepted it immediately.

I suffered no loss by this bill, nor ever mentioned it as a reflection on the character of Mr. Atkins, being the subject of a private conversation at Capt'n McArthur's house, from whence I never expected unguarded talk would be brought forward to the prejudice of a gentleman which was not meant as such.

I have been in some degree of intimacy with Mr. Atkins ever since my arrival in this country, and from what I have been able to observe from his general conduct and conversation (even the most unguarded) I sincerely believe him to be a man of strict honour and principle, and uncapable of drawing that bill with a fraudulent intention, and I attribute the refusal to mistakes of agents which we all know frequently happens.

I have had frequent occasion to make application to Mr. Atkins in his official capacity, and always found him ready to attend to them, nor to my knowledge did I ever observe Mr. Atkins incapable of attending to his duty from inebriety.

I firmly believe this prosecution to be raised from private resentment, as I have often heard Capt'n McArthur rail very much against Mr. Atkins, and Capt'n McArthur himself told me he would not have troubled Mr. Atkins at this time if he (Mr. Atkins) had not interfered with him in his duty.

* Note 76.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

I have frequently heard Mr. Atkins say that tho' Captain McArthur and himself had been at variance, yet he would, as the inspector of the public works, pay the most particular attention to anything that affected Capt'n McArthur; and in my opinion he always shewed a peculiar delicacy in anything that might hurt Capt'n McArthur's feelings, tho' he has often observed Capt'n McArthur had not adhered to ye same line of conduct towards him.

I am, &c.,

JNO. THOMPSON.

[Sub-enclosure No. 2.]

THE REV. S. MARSDEN TO JUDGE-ADVOCATE COLLINS.

Sir,

August, 1796.*

Mr. Atkins having called upon me to give my testimony of his conduct, in compliance with his request I feel no hesitation to make the following declaration:—That every Court day when Mr. Atkins and I have sat together to hear any complaints Mr. Atkins has always appeared to me to be perfectly sober, and both capable and also ready to proceed to the investigation of such matters as were from time to time brought before us. I may further add that no act of injustice or oppression done by Mr. Atkins to any individual in the colony has ever come within my knowledge or information. I do also believe that Mr. Atkins has never transgressed the sacred rule of justice in the discharge of his duty as a magistrate at Parramatta since I have known him.

I am, &c.,

SAMUEL MARSDEN, J.P.

[Sub-enclosure No. 3.]

GEO. BARRINGTON TO THE REV. S. MARSDEN.

Revd. Sir,

August, 1796.*

In obedience to your requisition to know whether in waiting on R. Atkins, Esq., J.P., with reports or other official duty I have at any time found him so inebriated as to be unable to proceed to investigation, permit me to say that I recollect no such instance. On such occasions he has generally appeared to me to be actuated by a lively zeal for the public welfare. And I think I may take the liberty to add that few men here or elsewhere have more accurate or more extensive notions of the duties of justice and benevolence than the gentleman alluded to.

I am, &c.,

GEO. BARRINGTON.

SER. I. VOL. II—N

* Note 76.
HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

[Sub-enclosure No. 4.]

THOS. ARNDELL TO THE REV. S. MARSDEN.

Reverend Sir, Arthur's Hill, 18th August, 1796.*

In compliance with your desire, I send you the under-written testimony of Mr. Atkins's conduct.

About the latter end of July I met Captn. McArthur, when he informed me of the difference between Mr. Atkins and himself, and that he should inform the Governor of his character, which was a drunkard, a swindler, a vagabond, &c., &c., and spoke of Mr. Atkins as an unfit person for the office he was to hold. Captn. McArthur also told me that if Mr. Atkins had not begun with him he should not have meddled with him now. I informed Mr. Atkins of the conversation, only omitting the abusive and slanderous expressions made use of, fearing it might widen their breach.

From my private intimacy with Mr. Atkins for several years, no person has had more opportunity of observing his conduct and knowing his real principle, which I have ever found full of benevolence, justice, and humanity. Since Mr. Atkins has held his present situation I have always heard him express the greatest wish to oblige Captn. McArthur as far as lay in his power, and by all means to avoid quarrels and contentions, as it would answer no end but that of impeding the public service.

I have frequently heard Mr. Atkins say that Captn. McArthur's conduct towards him during the time he held Mr. Atkins's present situation had deeply wounded his feelings, yet he was determined never to retaliate. I have every reason to believe that envy is the cause of Captn. McArthur's instituting the present inquiry. This is all at present from, &c.,

THOS. ARNDELL.

[Enclosure No. 7.]

RICHARD ATKINS TO JOHN PALMER.

Dear Sir, Parramatta, 28th August, 1796.*

As Captain McArthur, among other charges, has accused me with drawing a bill in your favour with intention to defraud you of the sum of £13 12s. 2d., I have to request that you will signify to me your opinion on the matter. I assure you that so far from it I had at that time in the hands of Messrs. Collott and Wimburne, the person on whom the bill was drawn, a much larger sum than that bill I drew for. I am, &c.,

RICHARD ATKINS.

* Note 76.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

[Enclosure No. 8.]

JOHN PALMER TO RICHARD ATKINS.

Sydney, 1st September, 1796.*

In answer to the letter I just received from you relative to a bill drawn on Messrs. Collett & Wimburne for the sum of £13 12s. 2d. sterling, I do hereby declare that I never entertained any such idea, that the bill above mentioned has been since paid, and you must be well convinced that I could not have entertained an unfavourable opinion of you, having continually supplied you with money, and whatever else you have required from me, and have also left directions with my agent to continue such supplies.

I am, &c.,
JNO. PALMER.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 35, per transport Barwell, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales,

My Lord Duke,

20th August, 1798.

Your Grace will receive herewith a letter addressed to me from Mr. Balmain, the principal surgeon to the colony, in which he states the considerable addition to his duty in having such seamen belonging to his Majesty's ships as require to be landed for the recovery of their health placed in the colony hospitals under his immediate care and direction, and requesting that I will forward his application on this subject to your Grace—it is for that purpose enclosed.

I also transmit another letter from Mr. Balmain, covering a state of the sick, &c., and demands for hospital stores.

In this letter he mentions the deficiency of medical assistance in the now extended state of the colony. On this subject I have to observe, my Lord, that the duties of that department at the Hawkesbury, where are not less than 1,000 inhabitants and upwards, have been constantly attended by an ignorant convict, and that the assistant surgeon stationed at Parramatta has frequently been sent for on occasion of accident, twenty miles or further, and obliged sometimes to walk that distance in the night. Should your Grace admit the expediency of Mr. Balmain's proposition relative to the appointment of an apothecary to the hospital, I know of no person more fit or capable than Mr. Thomas Arndell. whom he mentions; he is particularly qualified for it, having been regularly brought up in the medical profession, and has been resident here from the first establishment of the colony.

* Note 76.
1798. 20 Aug.

I trust, my Lord, that a supply of hospital stores will be ordered as soon as convenient.

I have, &c.,

Jno. Hunter.

P.S.—I enclose for your Grace's information an account of our live stock, and also of ground at present cropped with wheat, together with what is prepared for planting with maize.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

Surgeon Balmain to Governor Hunter.

Sir,

Sydney, New South Wales, 31st July, 1798.

The duties of Surgeon Balmain.

In a conversation with your Excellency some days ago I took occasion to observe that, in addition to the duty which I have to perform as chief surgeon to this settlement, I have also to receive and take care of the sick which are occasionally sent to the hospital from his Majesty's ships and others, and that for the uncertain allowance of thirteen shillings and sixpence for every cure performed on his Majesty's seamen only. I say uncertain, because the trouble and expense of employing an agent in England to pass accounts and recover so small a sum from the Sick and Hurt Board is discouraging and disadvantageous, and I presume your Excellency will readily allow is a very inadequate compensation for the charge and trouble which a faithful attention to such duty requires.

I beg leave to assure your Excellency that I have not the smallest desire to make any difficulty or to complain of hardship in performing this task; but as it is customary in all other parts to give additional pay to such of his Majesty's servants as have extraordinary duties to perform, I trust it will not be considered unreasonable in me to hope for the same indulgence.

It would be unbecoming in me to take the liberty of making any demand for my services; this is for the consideration and can only be determined by his Majesty's Ministers, and to their decision I will have the honor of bowing with the most respectful submission.

I will not trespass longer on your Excellency's time than to add that, if you think the addition of five shillings a day to my present salary a reasonable expectation, I request you will do me the favor to recommend it, and that you will be pleased to transmit my application on this subject with your dispatches.

I have, &c.,

W. Balmain.
Sir,

Sydney, New South Wales, 1st August, 1798.

Enclosed is a state of the sick continued from the 31st of July, 1797, to the 31st of July last, together with a copy of the last demand of medicines and necessaries for the use of the hospital under my direction, and also a fresh demand for various other articles which are much in use and almost quite expended.

It will scarcely be necessary for me to request that you will be pleased to represent the propriety of a punctual attention to these demands, as you must be perfectly aware of the inconveniences which must arise from the want of all or any of them.

It is also my duty to state to your Excellency that the extent of our detachments requires a greater number of assistant surgeons, and that for the want of them much inconvenience is felt by the inhabitants.

I have on a former occasion represented to you that an unskilled convict performs the medical duty at the Hawkesbury, a numerous and extensive settlement. One assistant surgeon is stationed at Norfolk Island, and no person with him capable of taking his charge, in case of accident or ill-health. Another of the gentlemen is placed at Parramatta, a populous place, where constant watchfulness and attention is required, and myself with two others perform the duty at head-quarters.

From this statement I hope it will be evident that the number of medical men is by far too small, and that in addition to the assistant promised in the room of the late Mr. Irwin* another assistant surgeon, together with an apothecary for the hospitals, are indispensibly necessary.

If what I have taken the liberty to observe on this subject be approved of, an assistant surgeon may be spared from head-quarters, as the apothecary will fully supply his place, and have also sufficient time to perform his own particular duty. By this arrangement there will be five assistant surgeons on detachment, which I think will in the present state of the colony be sufficient.

Men of abilities should be selected for the most obvious reasons, and here I beg leave to recommend Mr. Thos. Arndell to the appointment of apothecary; he is in every respect well qualified for the office, and as he enjoys a pension of £50 pr. annum for his past services as assistant surgeon, would be well satisfied to do the duty by having his pay made up to that of an apothecary.

With submission to your Excellency's judgement and opinion,

I have, &c.,

W. BALMAIN.

* Note 77.
1798.
20 Aug.
Hospital returns.

### General State of the Sick, Hurt, &c, in N. S. Wales, from the
31st July, 1797, to the 31st July, 1798:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1797.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1798.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W. Balmain, Principal Surgeon.

[Sub-enclosure No. 1.]

[A copy of the requisition for hospital stores has not yet been
found.]

[Enclosure No. 3.]

Account of Live Stock, of Ground now Crop'd with Wheat and
Barley, and what is prepare'd for Maize this season in the
Settlement of New South Wales, together with Increase and
Decrease of Live Stock within the last Six Months, and of
Acres in Cultivation since last year.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Government</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inhabitants</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>258</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The average produce of wheat, barring accidents or a very bad
season, may be about 75,000 bushels; and of maize, from 26 to
30,000 b.

J.H.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 36, per transport Barwell, vid China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales,
20th August, 1798.

By the last conveyance from Norfolk Island I received a letter from Captain Townson, of the New South Wales Corps, the officer in command there for the time being.

Captain Townson expresses himself much hurt at my not having kept up a more frequent intercourse with him, and I cannot help thinking this mode of conduct unwarrantable, as he certainly might have waited until he had been apprized of the cause or better known the grounds of his complaint. By his letter, I find he has written to your Grace on the particular concerns of the island, and it seems he has put his letter under the care of some private person here. I am wholly unacquainted with its contents, nor has Capt. Townson chosen to send it to me, to be forwarded with my dispatches in the usual channel.

If, my Lord, this mode of correspondence at home, on the concerns with which his Majesty has been pleased to honour me with the direction of, is suffered to pass without proper notice, I can scarcely see where it will terminate. I will, however, take the liberty of assuring your Grace that I can never see with indifference the duties of my office thus interfered with.

I have written to Capt. Townson and told him so, and that it was my intention to mention this impropriety to your Grace. I am the more particular in noticing it from having, in several letters, had occasion to remark liberties of the same nature in an officer of a similar description here, a reply to whose shameful letter to your Grace you will receive by this conveyance.

I enclose a continuation of the Public Orders I have had occasion from time to time to issue, and have the honor, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure.]

GOVERNMENT AND GENERAL ORDERS.

7 July (1797).


THE Acting Commissary is directed to give Public Notice when he will be ready to open the Public Granary for the reception of Wheat. And also at what time he will be prepar’d to take a certain Quantity of Pork on Account of Government from Settlers and others who may have a desire to dispose of such as are unfit for Propagation.
1798.
20 Aug.

Orders re The colonial schooner.

Parole—Cudalore. Countersign—Pondicherry.
The Francis Colonial Schooner will Sail in Eight or Ten days for Norfolk Island.

---

Rations.

Parole—Hood. Countersign—Howe.
The Commissary will on Saturday, the 22nd instant, begin to issue weekly, until further orders, half the ration of fresh pork.

---

Sitting of civil court.

Parole—Clarence. Countersign—Cumberland.
The Court of Civil Judicature which was to have met on Monday next, is put off until Wednesday the 2nd of August, in consequence of the indisposition of one of its Members.

---

Returns of live stock.

Parole—Hampton. Countersign—Kensington.

A return of live stock in the possession of officers, settlers, and others in the several districts to be given in as early as possible. The officers will forward their account to Captain Johnston, and the constables of the different districts will collect the account of the stock in possession of the settlers in their neighbourhood, and forward them to the above officer.

---

Returns of agriculture.


In addition to the Order of yesterday, relative to a return of live stock, the Governor also desires that he may be informed what quantity of ground the officers, settlers, and others engaged in farming may have now sown with wheat or other grain, and what may be intended for maize the ensuing season. The above returns to be forwarded to Captain Johnston.

---

Sitting of criminal court.


A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty's Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Wednesday the 9th Instant at 10 O'Clock, in the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

---

Military.

Parole—Integrity. Countersign—Honesty.
The New South Wales Corps, will Parade at 12 oClock on Saturday the 12th Instant, and fire three Volleys in Honor of the Prince of Wales's Birthday.
11th August (1797).

The Court of Civil Judicature which was to have met on Monday the 24th July, but was delayed on account of the indisposition of one of its members will assemble on Monday the 21st instant.

16th August (1797).

A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty's Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Friday the 18th Instant at 10 O'Clock of the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

25th August, 1797.

A Return of the names of the male and female servants employed by the officers, civil and military, is desired to be immediately forwarded to Captain Johnston, and the commanding officer of the troops is requested to direct a non-commissioned officer to collect the names of those who are employed amongst the military.

28th August, 1797.

Parole—Brighthelmstone. Countersign—Chichester.
The public roads being now nearly completed, and the season for cropping the ground with Indian corn not far distant, the Governor is desirous of giving the settlers as much time as possible to attend to their private concerns; he does not, therefore, expect their assistance on the roads any longer, until it may for the general good be found necessary at some future period. After the general muster, which will very soon take place, those settlers who have so readily come forward agreeable to Public Orders and afforded their assistance will receive the provision, &c., which had been by the former Order relative to the roads promised them.

29th August, 1797.

Parole—Grant. Countersign—Certificate.
Many of the women whose term of servitude in this colony is expired having applied to be allowed to withdraw themselves from a dependence on the public store, in order that they might be at liberty to employ their time to their own advantage, this public notice is given to inform all those women whose full time is expired that it is intended they shall in future receive certificates from the Commissary similar to those given to the men, and that the first will be issued on Monday next, the 4th of September, at the Commissary's office, in Sydney, where those intitled to them will apply.

30th August, 1797.

A General muster of all the inhabitants of the colony is intended to take place at Sydney, Parramatta, and the Hawkesbury, and to commence at each of those places on Wednesday, the 16th of September, on which day all the laboring men, whether free or otherwise, are to appear and answer to their names; on the following
Orders re (Thursday) all the settlers will be called; and on Friday the women will be mustered. It is expected that every person shall strictly attend at the store of the district in which they reside; any failure on their part will be considered as a determined disobedience of Public Orders. The person so offending will be immediately secured, and ordered to hard labor for six months, or longer, according to the degree and manner of their offence.

The surgeon will account for the sick who may be unable to attend.

18th September, 1797.

IN consequence of complaints from the settlers in different parts of the colony relative to the great expense they are at in giving very high wages to hired servants, the Governor, by an Order issued on the 14th of January last, directed that the settlers in the different districts should hold quarterly meetings amongst themselves for the purpose of establishing the rate of wages for all the different kinds of labour. This Order has been attended to in one instance only, no meetings having been held for this necessary purpose since the first, when each district reported their opinion, and the Governor published on the 10th of March a table of the rates to be paid by the settlers to their laborers. But as the same cause of complaint still exists, it is clear that the settlers have not strictly complied with that useful regulation. His Excellency therefore informs all those who are engaged in farming that it will be impossible for him to remove the grievances of which they complain unless they are strictly attentive to the regulations which are from time to time established for their good, and that he expects the meetings, which he had recommended, be more particularly attended to hereafter, and their purpose be more strictly adher'd to. This becomes the more necessary as the price of grain cannot continue much longer to be so very high as it at present is.

Every general muster which takes place convinces the Governor more and more of the necessity of those musters being frequently repeated to prevent the impositions which are so often practis'd upon Government; and altho' he is at all times well disposed to encourage the industrious farmer, he nevertheless finds it necessary to inform the settlers generally that, as they all know the terms upon which they have been allowed to settle, he is surprised to find so many complain of their want of ability to provide for themselves and families, after having been victualled and clothed at the expense of Government for eighteen months, which is six months longer than was at first intended. He trusts that the justice and necessity of depriving them at the expiration of that time of those indulgencies will show them the necessity of being prepar'd, and serve as a spur to sobriety and industry, which if they attend strictly to they cannot fail to prosper and be happy.

3rd October (1797).

A COURT of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers Of His Majesty's Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Monday the 9th Instant, at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners, as may be brought before it.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

7th October, 1797.


The Commissary is directed to issue, on Saturday next, to such of the women and children as are intitled, such slop clothing as the present state of the public store can afford; and such men as have fully completed their term of servitude in this country are hereby informed that certificates will be granted them at the Commissary's office, in Sydney, on Friday next, the 13th instant.

9th October, 1797.


The many boats which have been permitted to be built for the convenience and accommodation of various descriptions of people within this settlement having frequently been employed in carrying on a traffic which has been repeatedly forbidden in Public Orders, as well as having been but too frequently laid up in situations from which they could with ease be removed undiscovered, many idle, worthless, and ignorant persons have been encouraged by this carelessness and want of attention to the security of their boats to meditate an escape from the colony, and from an intire ignorance of the dangers to which they expose their lives in such miserable vessels they have ventured to sea, from which it is more than probable they will never return to any shore whatever. The Governor, as well from motives of humanity and a concern for the life of a fellow-creature, as from a duty he owes to the public concerns of this colony, considers it proper, in order to prevent any unnecessary applications, strictly to forbid hereafter the building of any boats whatever for the use of private persons, and to inform those who are now in possession of such boats as are capable of passing between this harbor and the Hawkesbury River, as well as smaller boats which may be employed within the harbor, that as it is his Excellency's intention to direct some trusty persons constantly to inspect the manner in which boats are laid up on shore, or are secured afloat, if any are found with oars, masts, sails, or rudder in them, when laid up for the night, or these materials not properly secured in the dwelling of the owner, he will direct that such boat be immediately scuttled and sunk, or laid on shore and burnt. And if any boats are found without a number on their stern, or are not registered in the list kept by the Provost-Marshal, she shall be destroyed. No person whatever, except the officers, civil and military, shall be at liberty to send boats to the Hawkesbury or to Botany Bay without a pass from the Governor or officer commanding the military, or from Captain George Johnston or officiating magistrates. The persons applying are to give an account of their business, and to deliver a list of their boat's crew, before they obtain such permission.

They are also (if going to the Hawkesbury) to show their pass to the commanding officer there, who will be directed to seize them if without. The centinels on the wharfs and other places where boats pass will be directed to call all boats which may attempt to move in the night to their post, and to produce their authority for moving such boat. All persons are hereby informed that unless they strictly comply with these Orders they will be liable to be fired at, as well by the centinels as by his Majesty's
ships and vessels, who have each of them similar instructions. Those persons who have been at some expense in providing boats for their own benefit and accommodation are hereby informed that if they do not pay proper attention to this Order their boats will be ordered to be laid up on shore, and never after permitted to be launch'd again.

14th October, 1797.


The different forgerys which have lately been committed within this colony, and the means which have been used to prevent any discovery of the principal persons concerned in so dangerous and inequitable a practice, renders it necessary that some public notice be taken of so heinous an offence against the laws of this and of every other country, and as the person last convicted of this dangerous crime, and who received sentence of death for the same, appears to be ignorant of the danger to which he was exposing his life, by an attempt to utter or pass such forgery: The Governor has judged it proper to give out this paper as a caution to those who for want of a sufficient knowledge of the criminality of this dangerous practice are too frequently made the tools or instruments of those who are more deeply skilled in such villainous transactions. Those who can neither write nor read, it has been observ'd, are frequently chosen as the fittest persons to be employ'd on such infamous purposes as the uttering or passing those forgerys, and the principals have contrived to remain undiscovered. If there are any in the colony who are really so very ignorant, they are hereby cautioned to be careful how they suffer themselves to be led astray by those who, more experienced in every infamous transaction, feel little concern for the danger to which they expose those who suffer themselves to be govern'd by such council; or if there are any who are either so abandon'd or so thoughtless and incautious as not to be aware of the deep designs of their more wicked and more knowing companions, they are hereby informed that the person who shall be convicted of uttering or passing any bill or paper, knowing it to be a forgery, with design to defraud any other person, will be as liable to receive sentence of death as the person who may have forged it. The Governor earnestly hopes that this paper, which is chiefly intended as a caution to those who may be unacquainted with the enormity and dangerous consequences of such a crime, may have the effect it is designed to produce; and it is meant farther to assure them that altho' pardon has been upon more occasions than the present extended to criminals of this description, they must not deceive themselves with an expectation that such mercy in such cases will continue to be shewn—no, the law shall take its course, and justice be satisfied.

16th October (1797).


A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty's Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Wednesday the 18th Instant, at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

21st October (1797).


A COURT of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty’s Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty’s New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Tuesday the 24th Instant, at 10 O’Clock, in the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

28th October, 1797.


The last Court of Criminal Judicature which was assembled having Perjury upon the most clear and full evidence found Luke Normington, John Colley, and William Osborne guilty of that shocking and most heinous of crimes wilful and corrupt perjury, they will this day suffer a part of the sentence* which the law directs to be inflicted upon criminals of so dangerous a description.

The Governor has thought proper to mention this circumstance in this public manner in order that it may serve as a caution to those who may, either from real or pretended ignorance, be led or advised to the commission of a crime so certainly ruinous to both their temporal and eternal welfare. The Governor thinks it also necessary to say that, as he has had frequent occasion to think, this horrid practice has been but too frequently resorted to in this colony for the worst of all purposes—that of screening guilty persons from those punishments which our excellent laws direct to be inflicted on offenders. He is determined, wherever there is an appearance of any evidence having so far lost all concern for the danger to which he exposes both his soul and body as to attempt to mislead the judgement of a Court by having recourse to false evidence, he will exert every just means of bringing him to punishment.

His Excellency trusts that, as every man convicted of this dangerous breach of the law is thereby rendered infamous as long as he lives, that no man who has a character to lose will associate with such criminals least he endangers his own reputation, and be considered as a voluntary approver and partaker in the infamy.

1st November (1797).

Parole—Peaceable. Countersign—Orderly.

A COURT of Criminal Judicature, consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty’s Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty’s New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Friday, the 3rd Instant at 10 O’Clock, in the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners, as may be brought before it.

2nd November, 1797.


The great quantity of wheat which has long been issued, not only as bread, but as a substitute for some other articles, together with the disappointment experienced by the public granary in the not

* Note 78.
receiving those quantities which had been reported to be ready for
delivery when called for, has rendered it necessary to reduce the
weekly ration of that article to nine pounds p'r man, whether free
or convict, and proportionably to women and children.

The Governor, desirous of being perfectly understood, thinks it
proper upon this occasion to say that those who may have thought
it right, from whatever motive in this instance, to disappoint
Government, he hopes will in future have no occasion in any way
to solicit its aid for their own accommodation.

---

6th November, 1797.


The Governor hopes that what he has had occasion to say this day
to those ignorant and infatuated people who were detected* in an
attempt to escape from the colony may have its effect upon others,
and prevent schemes which, taken in any point of view, are ever
pregnant with infinite danger.

Ignorant of the danger to which their lives are exposed upon
the ocean in a miserable boat, ignorant of the risk which attends
them if taken in the attempt, and ignorant of the deep and wicked
designs of those who pretend to a greater share of wisdom, a few
simple and ill-informed people have been led into those ill-concerted
plans, in which it will but too often be found that the sacrifice of
those few who are thought of less consequence to the general plan,
or are less capable of rendering themselves useful when embarked,
is a part of the main design. If near the land, they are forced on
shore amongst a savage people, when death is inevitable; or, if at
sea, thrown overboard to lighten their miserable vessel, and pre­
vent, if possible, her foundering. Let those who are invited to
such mad and inconsiderate undertakings reflect upon these things,
and they will easily discover the risk attending such wicked and
ill-judged enterprises.

---

11th November, 1797.


The time for the election of constables to serve for the ensuing
year being arrived, the Governor desires that the inhabitants of
the different town and country districts do meet immediately and
proceed to the choice of those men whom they are desirous shou'd
take upon them that office in their respective districts for the next
twelve months, and make their return of the names so chosen to
the magistrates by Wednesday, ye 15th instant.

---

24th November, 1797.


The harvest being now in its commencement throughout the
different districts of the colony, the Governor judges it necessary
to remind those who are particularly engaged in it of the accidents
which befel many last year from the very careless manner in
which they attended to the security of their wheat-stacks from

* Note 79.
fire. He therefore recommends to their particular attention in the present season to be cautious by enclosing their stacks with a paling or wattle hedge, or any means which may stop the progress of fire, and to hoe up and clean rake the ground and dig a small ditch at some distance round their grain and dwellings.

These precautions, which will not be attended with much labor, may serve to prevent those losses by which so many suffered severely last year. His Excellency considers it also necessary to inform the settlers in general, as well as all others concerned in farming, that some of those villains who are, and have been a pest to the industrious ever since their arrival in the colony, have again absconded from their works, and have betaken themselves to an idle and mischievous life amongst the natives; it therefore becomes necessary that they be narrowly watched, and secured as early as possible. For this purpose, all constables, watchmen, and others are hereby strictly enjoined to use every possible diligence in detecting them, and if by any means they can convey information to them, and to the natives with whom they may associate, that wherever they are found, if they cannot be immediately secured, they will be fired at as the only means left of preventing the mischiefs and robberys they commit: and the natives will, in consequence of the encouragement they afford them, be liable also to be fired at if white men are seen amongst them. This caution to the natives may be conveyed to them by such of their countrymen as live amongst us, and may prevent their suffering those vagabonds from continuing amongst them, to the danger of the loss of life to many inoffensive people.

—

2nd December, 1797.

Parole—Preserve. Countersign—Stock.

The great number of useless dogs which the people in and about the town of Sydney have thought proper to rear have now become a public nuisance, and as the many complaints which have been made to the Governor of the mischiefs they are daily commiting renders it necessary that some notice be taken of them, the inhabitants are hereby informed that they are not to rear more of those animals than may be necessary for the protection of their dwellings and gardens, and that they are to be careful to keep them at home for that purpose, as they will be liable to pay for all the injury they commit upon the live stock of others, which it has been observed they have of late destroyed considerable quantities of, particularly poultry and goats. If they are at any time seen pursuing stock of any kind, except when it may be necessary to hunt them out of gardens or other enclosures, those who may discover them are hereby enjoined to shoot or otherwise destroy them; and, if possible, to discover their owner, in order that the sufferer may, by the decision of a magistrate, recover damages.

—

7th December, 1797.


The Commissary is directed to Issue on next Saturday, the Ration Rations of Wheat agreeable to the proportion serv'd before the late reduction.
13th December, 1797.

Parole—Tinemouth.  Countersign—Exmouth.

THE Commissary is directed to issue 6 lb. of maize to the convicts in addition to their ration of wheat.

22nd December, 1797.


WHEREAS an attack was made on Wednesday night last on the house of John Mitcham, a settler, in the district of Concord, by three men, two of whom it has appeared had their faces black'd to prevent discovery, and after beating the man they set fire to his house and to the whole produce of his last year's labor—one stack of wheat which he has just secured.

This is an offence of so serious a nature to the colony at large that the Governor has thought proper to call upon every man who values the safety of his house and security of his property to use their utmost vigilence in discovering the above offenders, that the law may have an opportunity of shewing its ability to defend the property of every inhabitant of the colony by the punishment of those who dare to attack it. His Excellency also judges it necessary to observe that the whole inhabitants of the settlement cannot fail to see the danger of suffering mischiefs of this kind to pass unpunished, as the most ignorant must know that every reduction of the quantity of wheat must be attended with a reduction of the ration, which cannot fail to be felt by the whole of the people, whether on or off the public store.

Any person who shall come forward and lead to such discovery of the above offenders as may serve to convict them before a Court of Criminal Judicature, if a convict, shall receive a conditional emancipation, that is, to be made free in this country and have permission to become a settler.

27th December (1797).


A COURT of Criminal Judicature, consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty's Navy, and three Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will assemble on Saturday the 30th Instant at 10 O'Clock, in the forenoon, for the trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

6th January, 1798.


The whole of the Wheat Crops being by this time taken off the Ground The Governor desires that the Officers, Settlers, and others concern'd in farming, will give him a return of what quantity of Wheat each may now be in possession of from the produce of their last Harvest, as near as they can Estimate, and also what quantity of Ground they may at this time have in Maize, together with an Account of their Live Stock.

The Officers will forward their returns to Captain Johnston, and the Constables of the different districts are desired to Collect those
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

of the Settlers etc., in their Neighbourhood, and forward them to the nearest Magistrate, who is requested to send them to the Governor as soon as received. The Governor is desirous of having these different returns by the 15th Instant, or earlier if possible.

9th January, 1798.

[A copy of this order re desertion has not yet been found.]

10th January, 1798.


NOTICE is hereby given that certificates will be granted at the Commissary's Office, in Sydney, on Friday, the 26th instant, to such people as appear to have completed their time of servitude in this country.

16th January (1798).

Parole—Health. Countersign—Happiness.

THURSDAY the 18th being the day appointed to be observed as the Military Birth day of Her Majesty, The New South Wales Corps, will parade at 12 O'Clock and fire three Volly's in Honor of the same.

19th January, 1798.


The severe sufferings of those infatuated people who carried away a boat belonging to Ramsay, a settler, have been such as we hope will deter others from making any such attempt hereafter. One of the men who did belong to the boat, and was carried away against his will, having returned to this place in an extraordinary way and wretched condition, has given us a circumstantial account of their sufferings. Finding it impossible to agree amongst themselves (which will ever be the case where engaged in a bad design), and being in a most melancholy situation for want of food, one-half the crew, through the principle of self-preservation, have deceived the other, and have left them upon a desolate island on some part of this coast, the situation of which we cannot ascertain, where therefore they must inevitably perish. It is well known that the whole would gladly have returned to Sydney, and submitted to any punishment short of death; but they had forfeited their lives by the ill-advised step they had taken. Those who have got possession of the boat belonging to Owen Cavenagh will, in all human probability, share a similar fate.

The Governor, desirous of opening the eyes of many of the ignorant people of this colony to their own interest and happiness, particularly those who have lately arrived in it (for he does not find any others so wicked, so lost to a sense of their own comforts, as to be concerned in such mad and extravagant schemes), has thought proper to state briefly the situation of those ill-fated people, and also to shew that he is desirous of giving every information which can contribute to render them contented with their present
210 HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

1798.
20 Aug.
Orders re

lot, and dispose them to that industry which in this country will
insure them every moderate enjoyment. His Excellency, from
having understood that some of those people lately arrived here
from Ireland, and whose ignorance makes them the sport of more
wicked and designing knaves, have picked up, some how or other,
an idle story of the possibility of travelling from hence to China,
or finding some other colony where they expect every comfort
without the trouble of any labour, has, to convince them of the
folly and absurdity of such opinions, and also as far as possible to
prevent that loss of life which must certainly attend every attempt
to discover this fancied paradise, ordered from among those dis-
contented people four men of their own choice, and on whose
story they can depend, to be supplied with what provision they
can take, and to travel into the country as far as they are
capable.

But to prevent their perishing, which would certainly be their
fate if left to themselves, he has ordered two men, long accustomed
the woods and intimate with many of the natives, to accompany
them, that in case of their repenting of their attempt they may
be brought back to tell their own story. It may not be improper
to mention that one of these men who now go as a guide, when
living many months amongst the mountain savages, fell in with
many dead bodies of men whom the natives assured him were
white men who had perished there, and we know they were some
of those ignorant people who had left this place in search of some
other, where they idly supposed and believed they would be more
happy.

The Governor judges it necessary now to declare, that after
having taken so much pains and trouble to prevent those ignorant
men from being misled by more wicked and mischievous villains,
and to convince them wherein their real interest and happiness
lays, that if his endeavours prove ineffectual, and any such wild
and madlike plans are hereafter laid or attempted, that whoever
are concerned shall receive such severity of punishment as may
probably prove a stronger argument against such schemes than
any other he can use, and he will find for such people a situation
in which they will not have much time to employ in hatching
mischief.

22nd January, 1798.

Parole—Pay. Countersign—Honestly.

Several complaints having been made to the Governor by people
who are in the habit of giving credit to such artificers as are hired
into the service of Government, that they find much difficulty in
recovering payment of those debts contracted by those people, and
as many of them are far less honest than they ought to be, they
frequently contract debts to a much greater extent than the earn-
ings of their labour can discharge.

This Public Notice is therefore given for the prevention of
impositions of this nature, that the Governor has given directions
that such men be paid their wages at the Commissary's office on
the last Saturday of every month. Such persons as have any claim
upon them are at liberty to attend on those days and take such
steps for the recovery of their just debts as the law will furnish.
A general muster of all the inhabitants of the colony is intended to take place at Sydney, Parramatta, and the Hawkesbury, and to commence at each of those places on Wednesday, the 14th of February, on which day all the labouring men, whether free or otherwise, are to appear and answer to their names. On the following day (Thursday) all the settlers will be called, and on Friday the women will be mustered. It is expected that every person do strictly attend at the store of the district in which they reside. Any failure on their part will be considered as a disobedience of Public Orders; the person so offending will be immediately secured, and ordered to hard labour, in proportion to the manner and degree of their offence.

The surgeon will answer for such sick as are incapable to attend.

16th Feb., 1798.

A Court of Civil Judicature will be assembled on Monday the 5th of March next at 10 O’Clock in the forenoon, of which all civil court persons having business to do before the said Court are desired to take notice.

19th February, 1798.

There being no more sugar in store, the Commissary is directed to issue a pound and half of wheat in lieu.

24th February, 1798.

The Commissary is directed to issue, on Saturday next, the 3rd of March, the following slop clothing to such men as are in the service of the Government or intitled to them from some other circumstance:—1 jacket, 1 shirt, 2 ½ yards of duck, 1 pair of shoes, 1 lb. of thread, and ½ cake of soap. As after this issue the store will be destitute of every article of clothing, it is hoped and expected that those who receive them will endeavour to make them last as long as possible.
1798.
20 Aug.
Orders re Sitting of criminal court.


A COURT of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, three Officers of His Majesty’s Navy and three Officers of His Majesty’s New South Wales Corps will Assemble on Monday the 2nd of April at 10 O’Clock in the forenoon for the trial of such Prisoners, as may be brought before it.

8 April (1798).


Military. THE New South Wales Corps will be under Arms to Morrow (Monday) at 12 O’Clock for the purpose of attending the Execution of the Prisoners now under Sentence of death, and the Commanding Officer will direct the Officer in Command at Parramatta, to have the Party doing duty there, under Arms on Tuesday the 10th at 12 O’Clock, for the purpose of Attending the Execution of the Prisoner who is to suffer there.

10th April, 1798.


The Commissary is directed to issue, on next Saturday, to the women the few remaining articles of slops which the store can afford, and it is recommended that they use every means for making them last until we can receive a supply from England.

12th April, 1798.

Notice will be given in a day or two what quantity of maize the public stores at Parramatta and Sydney will be ready to take in; but it becomes necessary to inform the settlers and others concern’d in raising this grain that, as the price of wheat, which is exceedingly high, has been continued this year, in consequence of certain representations which are made to the Governor, he now informs them that Government cannot longer continue the high price of maize also. It is therefore to be understood that four shillings will be the price of the bushel of maize.

21st April, 1798.

Parole—Patience. Countersign—Contentment.

The Governor having received a petition from the settlers in general, in which they have represented the great distress they labor under, as well in the high wages of hired servants to work their ground as in the immense price they pay for every article they require upon that service, and requesting that the price of maize may, on that account, be continued as last year: The Governor, sensible of their distresses, and desirous of listening to any reasonable application those distresses may induce them to make to him; He has now given directions to the Commissary to continue the last year price of maize; but as it is no
less his duty to reduce the heavy expenses of this colony to Government than it is his wish to render the situation of the industrious farmer easy and comfortable, they must look forward to a reduction of the price of grain of every kind before long.

23rd April, 1798.


The settlers having at different times complained that the receiving of grain into the public stores when open for that purpose was so completely monopoliz'd that they could have but few opportunities of getting the full value for their crops; that, in consequence of their being so frequently thrust out and disappointed at the granary, they had, from their poverty and distress, been often obliged to dispose of their grain for less than half its value, and that they were thereby constantly involved in debt and distress:

Repeated Orders have been given on this subject that those who raise the grain should at all times have the preference in the public granary; that those who were known to be poor and industrious, but distressed by having large families, should be particularly favor'd upon such occasions. Such Orders have but too frequently been frustrated by circumstances which have not been known to the Governor. He therefore publishes this to say that he desires and expects a more constant attention to it in the department of the Commissary, and that there be no cause given in future for a repetition of complaints of such real grievances. If there are, he is resolved to take more serious notice of them.

1st May, 1798.


From the nature of those difficulties of which the settlers upon Norfolk Island having complain'd, difficulties which have not until very lately been known to have an existence, the Governor is led to suspect that the same rage for traffic and an intemperate indulgence in some of those destructive gratifications which have so effectually ruin'd many of the most forward and promising settlers in New South Wales has reached Norfolk Island.

His Excellency, from an earnest desire to promote the prosperity of that island and the true happiness of its inhabitants, has, since his arrival in this country, avail'd himself of every means or opportunity of forwarding for their accommodation a share of such little comforts as accidental ships may have brought hither; but he is sorry to observe that instead of those things being felt an advantage they appear only to operate as a stimulus to more extensive dealings, a circumstance which he can foresee will terminate in the ruin of many of the settlers for whose welfare he is extremely anxious. He desires therefore that they will not suffer themselves to be led away from their real interest by speculative ideas or a desire of indulging in dangerous amusements, and to squander away the whole produce of their hard labor in trifles or in scenes of dissipation, which must eventually end in their complete ruin. He desires they will persevere with patience in the management of their farms and the rearing of stock, and assures them that he
1798.
20 Aug.
Orders re

has taken such steps as he flatters himself will incline the Government at home to consider the inconveniences we labor under in this distant part of the world, and induce them to use such measures as will procure us before long every European article we may have occasion for at a very moderate expense, and through that means put an effectual stop to the impositions under which the industrious settlers have too long labored.

9 May (1798).

Military relief.

His Majesty's Ship Reliance will sail for Norfolk Island on or about Sunday next the 13th Instant, such Military as the Commanding Officer may intend for the Island, He will direct may be ready to Embark on Saturday forenoon.

10th May, 1798.
Parole—Truro. Countersign—Cornwall.

Civil appointments.

MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.—Mr. D'Arcy Wentworth will embark on board his Majesty's ship Reliance for Norfolk Island, and relieve Mr. Thomas Jamison, the assistant surgeon there, who will return in the Reliance and take the duty here. Mr. Jas. Mileham will relieve Mr. Jas. Thomson, assistant surgeon at Parramatta, and Mr. Thomson will take the duty at Sydney.

15th May, 1798.

Public labour.
The shameful imposition which has been practis'd for some time past by those sawyers whose labour is the property of the Crown, and which has been overlook'd by those whose duty it is at all times to put a stop to everything of that nature, renders it necessary to establish some regulation which cannot be misunderstood.

It appears to have been the custom to do the Government work in the fore part of the day, but if the weather happened to be bad during that time, altho' fair in the afternoon, no work has been done for Government, but that time employed for themselves, and for which they have claimed payment as if they had done so much beyond their Government task.

From this shameful practice it appears that if the forenoon of every day in the week shou'd prove bad no work wou'd be done by the servants of the Crown as their public duty, but all considered as work perform'd in what is called their own time, and for which payment is expected. This is so glaring a trick practis'd at the expence of the public that it is no longer on any account to be suffered. Whatever the weekly task may be, that, when the weather will admit, is to be the first work performed, and all that is done over that may be allowed for. The person who has the direction of the work will be the judge when it can be done. It is perfectly clear that if no work can be done for Government on account of bad weather, none can be done for private persons.

These regulations, if necessary, may be extended to field labour, shou'd an imposition of this nature have crept in amongst the public servants lent to officers or settlers upon their farms.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

20th May, 1798.

THE Governor having received instructions* from his Majesty's Secretary of State relative to the number of men hitherto granted to the officers, civil and military, and others upon their farms, he has now to inform them that two men only are to be considered as allowed at the expense of the public, and that such as they may have over that number are to be maintained and clothed at the expense of their employer; but as there may be some difficulty on many of the farms in furnishing the requisite provision for such men as they may wish to employ, as well as in providing clothing for them, the Governor proposes that the value of the ration and clothing which may be supplied from the public store to such people be paid by their employers in the produce of the farm, either grain or fresh pork. The Governor desires a return may be made to the Commissary of the names of such men as the different officers and others are desirous of retaining upon their respective farms.

1st June, 1798.

IN addition to the Order of the 20th, relative to the number of servants whom the officers, etc., may be desirous of retaining in their service upon the terms therein mentioned, the Governor desires to inform that he wishes to have their respective lists sent to the Commissary's office by the 20th instant.

2 June (1798).

The New South Wales Corps will parade at 12 O'Clock on Monday the 4th of June, and fire three Volleys in Honor of His Majesty's Birth day.

8th June, 1798.

His Majesty has been pleased to appoint Richard Dore, Esq., to be the D'y Judge-Advocate to this colony, in the room of David Collins, Esq., who has resigned.

9th June, 1798.

Many officers, as well as other persons, having complained to the Governor of the distress they suffer from the continual monopolies of monopoly, which are made by various descriptions of persons in this colony in the purchasing of such articles as ships arriving here may have for sale: To prevent, as far as possible, this highly censurable and unjust proceeding, it is hereby strictly ordered that no boat or person whatever do attempt to board any ship or vessel arriving in this port until she shall have been secured in Sydney Cove, and the master may have been with the Governor and received his Port Orders; the pilot-boat, or such boat as the Governor may

* Note 80.
1798.
20 Aug.
Orders re

send with an officer for his dispatches, excepted. It is hoped and expected that after this Order no attempt of a nature so extremely injurious to the comfort of others will be made, every person having an equal right to purchase what they be in want of.

——

11th June, 1798.


Suppression of monopoly.

A ship* from Bengal having arrived yesterday in the harbor with an assortment of such articles for sale as the colony in general may be in want of, the Governor, in order that every inhabitant may have an opportunity of purchasing whatever their circumstances can afford, has given directions that no part of the cargo be disposed of until he has heard from the settlers in the different districts what sums of money they can raise. For this end he desires that they will give him information on that subject by next Saturday, or, if possible, earlier, and that they fix upon some capable person to manage their purchase, and into whose hands they can deposit their money, which it is to be understood must be in Government notes now in their possession, and not upon the strength of their crops which they can purchase.

——

15th June, 1798.


Certificates to expirees.

On Friday, the 22nd instant, certificates will be granted to such persons as have completed their term of transportation. Those who are entitled to them will call at the Commissary's office in Sydney on the above day.

——

18th June, 1798.


Weights and measures.

There being much reason to suspect that the owners of those boats which are employ'd by the settlers at the Hawkesbury in bringing round to Sydney their crops of wheat and maize are in the habit of practising the most unpardonable impositions upon those settlers by the use of false measures, the Governor, desirous of putting an early stop to such species of robbery, desires that the magistrates of Sydney and Parramatta will issue their orders that all measures be brought forthwith to the public store at Sydney, and there to be proved and stamped, and that any measure which may be used without such stamp or mark be immediately seiz'd and its owner prosecuted.

——

22nd June, 1798.


Civil appointments.

Richard Dore, Esq.,† is appointed Secretary to the Governor.

——

25th June, 1798.


Suppression of monopoly.

Several misapprehensions having taken place thro' the appointment of improper persons as agents to superintendants, settlers, and others: The inhabitants are hereby inform'd that the Governor

* Note 81 † Note 82.
having been assured by the officers that they will most readily stand forward in behalf of the whole colony, and purchase from ships calling here whatever goods or comforts they may have for sale, and that every person having money to purchase may claim their proportion of such purchase without the assistance of any other agent, which will be the means of their receiving the articles at a much lower rate: This being the case, every person is desired to keep the possession of their own money until they are apprised by public notice that a cargo has been bought, the officers having undertaken the trouble of officiating as agents for the general benefit of the whole colony.

2nd July, 1798.

Parole—Catwater. Countersign—Hamoaze.

A general muster of all the inhabitants of the colony is intended to take place at Sydney, Parramatta, and the Hawkesbury, and is to commence at each of those places on Monday, the 16th instant, on which day all the laboring men, whether free or otherwise, are to appear and answer to their names; on Tuesday all the settlers will be called, and on Wednesday the women will be muster’d. It is hereby order’d that every person do attend strictly at the store of the district in which they reside. If any shall disobey this Public Order they will be immediately apprehended for such disobedience, and treated as the nature of their crimes may upon enquiry be found to deserve.

The surgeon will answer for such of the sick as are unable to appear.

5th July, 1798.

Parole—Penzance. Countersign—Cornwall.

The land carriage between Sydney and Parramatta having by the late heavy rains been render’d almost impassable, the officers and others who have at present any of the public servants in their service are desir’d to send each one man on Monday next for the purpose of repairing the road above mentioned wherever it may be requisite. The whole to be under the direction of Mr. Divine. Those laboring at Parramatta will begin the repairs from thence, and be under the direction of a diligent overseer, and they will meet those from Sydney who begin their repairs from thence.

9th July, 1798.


Several complaints having been made to the Governor that the seamen belonging to some of the merchant ships in this harbor have upon various occasions insulted the sentinels upon their post, and that they make it a practice at all hours, in direct opposition to the Port Orders, to pass to and from their ships whenever they please: It is his Excellency's positive orders that the commanders of the different ships do command and inform their men that they are not to be out of their respective ships after dark; that if they are found on shore at an improper hour they will be liable to be taken up and confin’d, and that if they are noisy, riotous, or insolent they will receive such punishment as their crime may deserve.
1798.  
20 Aug.  

Orders re Hours of labour.  

19th July, 1798.  


THE officers and others who are desirous of retaining in their service at their own expense a certain number of labouring people have represented to the Governor that by the present mode of performing, which is called taskwork, the labor perform'd is not near equal to the expence of maintaining the labour. It is therefore ordered that the working people do return to the original working-hours as regulated in October, 1795, viz.:—From daylight until 8 o'clock, work; from 8 until 9, rest; from 9 until 1 past 11, work; from that time until 1, rest; from thence until sunset, work. This regulation will continue until it shall appear that by the establishment of what may be considered as fair and proper task it be no longer necessary.

20 July, 1798.  


A Court of Criminal Judicature consisting of the Judge-Advocate, two Officers of His Majesty's Navy and four Officers of His Majesty's New South Wales Corps, will Assemble on Thursday the 26th Instant, for the trial of such Prisoners as may be brought before it.

21st July, 1798.  


THE Governor desires to have a return of the live stock in the possession of officers, settlers, and others, and also an account of lands cropp'd with wheat and what may be intended for maize this season. The officers will forward their returns to Captain Johnston by the 1st of August, and the constables of the different districts will collect the accounts from the settlers in their respective districts, and forward them by the above time to the nearest magistrate, who is requested to send them to the Governor as soon as received.

28 July, 1798.  

Parole—Amendment.  Countersign—Repentance.  

THE New South Wales Corps will be under Arms on Tuesday 31st at 12 oClock for the purpose of attending the Execution of the prisoner now under Sentence of death.

1st August, 1798.  


THE great inconvenience which is experienced by the civil magistrates every time they meet for the investigation of complaints and other matters cognizable by them, from the loose and careless manner in which every kind of business between the inhabitants of this colony is transacted, induces the Governor to recommend it to all descriptions of persons that when any bargain, contract or agreement is made between any party or parties, on any subject matter, or thing whatsoever, the same be made in writing, specifying in direct and absolute terms the nature of such bargain,
contract, or agreement, witnessed and subscrib'd by the parties interested therein; a measure which must be obvious to every one is calculated to prevent disputes, law suits, errors, and misunderstandings.

2 August, 1798.
A Court of Civil Judicature will be assembled on Monday the 13th day of this Instant Month of August at 10 oclock of the Forenoon civil court. Sydney, of which all Persons having business to do before the said Court, are desired to take notice.

6th August, 1798.
Parole—Fair. Countersign—Honorable.
Complaint having very recently been made to the Governor that Weights and measures have taken up the business of retailing various articles to the laboring people of the colony use false or improper weights and measures, to the great injury of the purchaser, the Governor thinks it necessary, therefore, to recommend to the civil magistrates that they direct the constables to give public information to such retail dealers that if after the 15th day of this month they are found to use any weights or measures but such as have been proved to be just, and stamped at the Government store, they will be liable to such punishment as the law prescribes in such cases.

The Governor also recommends to the magistrates that as the time of granting new licences to such persons as were allowed to retail liquors for the accommodation of the working people has been some time pass'd, that they proceed as early as they conveniently can to the renewal of such licences, that none may believe that such licences are unnecessary; but as it has been found that the number formerly granted was by far too many, and nearly become a public nuisance, his Excellency recommends that they allow only the following numbers, and those, he trusts, will be chosen from amongst the very best characters: Sydney, eight; Parramatta, four; Hawkesbury, three.

12 August, 1798.
Parole—Prince. Countersign—Wales
To morrow being intended to be observ'd as the Anniversary of Military, the Birth day of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales The New South Wales Corps will Parade at 12 oClock, and fire three volleys in honor of the same.

15th August, 1798.
Parole—Sheerness. Countersign—Chatham.
The officers are hereby inform'd that the regulation ordered by Assigned servants to be established relative to the laboring servants employed by them took place on the 1st of this month. If, therefore, the gentlemen are desirous of discharging any of those they have hitherto employ'd, they will now return them and send a list of the names of those so discharged to Captain Johnston.
The Francis, schooner, sent to the wreck of the Sydney Cove.

Explorations by Surgeon Bass.

HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO SECRETARY NEPEAN.

(Per transport Barwell, via China.)

Sir, Sydney, New South Wales, 3rd Sept., 1798.

From the unfortunate loss of a ship nam'd the Sydney Cove, from Bengal, upon a voyage of speculation to this port, I had occasion to send our small Colonial schooner and a deck longboat to the southward as far as latitude 40° 36' S. to take off the surviving crew, and to save such property as the above boats might be capable of taking on board from the island on which the ship had been wreck'd.

I beg their Lordships may be inform'd that the schooner return'd in safety with the master of the wreck'd ship and a few lascars, but a heavy gale of wind having set in on the day of their leaving the island, the longboat, which was commanded and navigated by Mr. Armstrong, the master of the Supply, founder'd with all her crew and seven or eight lascars on board, together with such articles as had been put on board from the wreck.

The schooner being only forty-two tons burthen, it became necessary to send her again to the wreck. I took that opportunity of ordering Mr. Flinders, the 2d lieutenant of the Reliance, with her, for the purpose of making what observations he cou'd amongst those islands relative to anchorage, &c.

Previous to the last trip of the schooner, Mr. Bass, the surgeon of the Reliance, a young man of much ability in various ways out of the line of his profession, solicited, during the repairing of the Reliance, that he might be allow'd a boat, and have her man'd from the King's ships. He was desirous of tracing the coast along in the boat, and to make what observations he might be able relative to harbours or anchorage. I fitted out a good whaleboat for him, victual'd her, and man'd to his wish. He went southward along the coast, and on finding, when he had got the length of Cape Howe, that the shore inclin'd westward, he continued to trace it along untiill he came to a steep and high promontary in latitude 39° 00' S. From this cape the land lay along W.N.W.; he continued to steer in that direction for about sixty miles beyond this headland, where he found an extensive harbour, but his provisions becoming short, and being at a very considerable distance from Port Jackson, together with his boat becoming leaky, he resolv'd upon returning. He had at one time stretched off from the above headland to the S.W., untill he was in latitude 40° 00' S., but the wind shifting to the westward and blowing strong, he was oblig'd to run for the land again, which he with difficulty reach'd. The sea rose to so mountainous a height that he had every reason to believe he was not covered by any

* Note 83
land to the westward. This circumstance corroborates an opinion which I ventured to give from some observations of my own—that there was a probability of an open strait, thro' between the latitudes of 39° 00' S. and 42° 00' S.*

To shew how far the conjecture I made may have been just, I directed Mr. Flinders to take into one chart the observations of Mr. Bass and his own; and I send a copy to be laid before their Lordships.† From this little sketch it will appear that the high land in latitude 39° 00' S., which Mr. Bass went round, is the southern extremity of this country, and that the land call'd Van Dieman's is a group of islands laying to the southward of that extremity, and probably leaving a safe and navigable passage between; to ascertain this is of some importance. I am endeavouring to fit out a deck'd boat of about fifteen tons burthen for that purpose, in which I propose to send the two officers above mentioned.

Jno. Hunter.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 37, per transport Barwell, ptd China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales, 7th September, 1798.

As it has appeared to me that the nature and cause of the expences of this colony has not been so clearly and fully explained to your Grace as I could have wished, and that the Commissary’s vouchers for the expenditure of the different sums occasionally drawn for have not been so thoroughly investigated as it would be pleasing to me they should be, I have endeavoured to comprize this necessary information within as narrow limits as it can be done, that your Grace may have very little trouble in gaining that knowledge upon this subject which I am particularly solicitous you should possess.

I cannot help being of opinion, my Lord, that some pains have been taken to make it appear to Government that Norfolk Island is of little or no expence to the Crown, and to cast the odium of general expences of this territory upon New South Wales only. To shew the fallacy of such opinion, I have myself extracted from the Commissary’s books (which I will venture to assert were never so correctly kept as since my arrival in this colony) the particulars contained in the enclosed paper, and I trust that this simple and fair statement will prove to your Grace’s satisfaction that, after all that has been said or imagined of the importance of that island, its expences are considerable, and in every respect

* Note 84. † Note 85.
Return of superintendents and storekeepers.

as much as the same number of people would cost the Crown in this colony. When I assert this, my Lord, I mean not to insinuate anything to the disadvantage of the management on Norfolk Island. I know no officer who is more capable or possesses more zeal and integrity than Lieut.-Governor King, who commanded there with so much credit to himself and satisfaction to me; but I can never admit opinions so extremely erroneous to go forth as that the expences of Norfolk Island are trifling and those of this colony enormous.

It happens convenient enough for the commanding officer there that those expences do not appear in bills under his name, but are ordered to be defrayed by the Governor-in-Chief, and consequently became too much blended with his concerns.

I will take this opportunity to request information relative to
the number of superintendents and storekeepers allowed, and to
point out by the enclosed list how that description of persons
is employed. Your Grace will observe that if all the master
mechanics are meant to be reckoned in the number of super-
intendents, together with such of those inferior appointments as
are found requisite to be employed in the Commissary Depart-
ment, that there will be but very few left for superintending the
agriculture, and not one to look after the Government live stock.
The numbers now allowed are the same as formerly, viz., twelve
superintendents, and the late addition of three storekeepers. As
I am desirous of keeping strictly within the number allowed, I
could wish to know if the whole of the master mechanics come
within the description of superintendents of convicts.

I have, &c.,
JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

A CONCISE Account of the Expences incurred in ye Settl’t in N.S.
Wales between the 1st of September, 1796, and 30th of June,
1798, making about 1 year and 3, and for which bills must be
drawn by the Governor upon the Lords of the Treasury:—

The whole number in the colony are near about 5,000 people
Of that number are victual’d by Government:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Men</td>
<td>1,911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women</td>
<td>771</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children</td>
<td>680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companys, his Maj’s ships and Colonial schooner</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Whole number victual’d by diff’t rations: 3,535

Making in all, full rations: 2,911
Expenses.

Paid for grain and swine's flesh between 1st Sept'r, 1796, and 30th June, 1798 ... ... ... ... £29,177 1 3 1798.

Do. wages of superintend'ts and storekeepers, which will be repaid into the Treasury by the agent for the colony ... ... ... ... ... 1,178 11 9

Do. wages of the crew of the Colonial schooner ... ... 432 14 9

Do. for hir'd artificers during the above time, unavoidably employ'd in making tools of agriculture and other works, but who are now most of them discharged ... ... ... ... ... 1,416 0 3

Stores purchased of various kinds, and from real necessity ... ... ... ... ... 1,917 13 4

Rum purchased for the various necessities of Government ... ... ... ... ... 700 0 0

Amount of the sum expended between the above periods ... ... ... ... ... £34,822 1 4

These sums are exclusive of grain raised by Government, of which the quantity grown last year on the public account would nearly defray the expense of the whole civil establishment.

Norfolk Island, One Year and Half.

A Concise Account of the Expence incurred on this Island between 18th October, 1796, and 28th of April, 1798, and for which bills must be drawn by the Governor-in-Chief:

The whole number of people on the island are about 890, of which number are victual'd by Government: Men, women, and children, 500 full R.

Paid for grain and swine's flesh, between 18th Octr., 1796, and 29th of April, 1798 ... ... ... ... £8,507 4 6

Wheat sent from Port Jackson ... ... ... ... 1,115 0 0

Wages paid to the free men employ'd by the commanding officers for navigating the deck'd boat to Port Jackson ... ... ... ... 46 16 0

£9,669 0 6

Exclusive of a part of what stores may be purchased here, and of a number of Norfolk Island bills which are now in circulation in this colony upon the island, which, when presented to the Commissary, must be consolidated by bills on the Treasury.

*Note by Governor Hunter.—It wou'd appear by these comparative statements that Norfolk Island, in proportion to its numbers, was attended with more expense than this settlement; but that cannot be. They must be nearly equal. The difference, as it appears here, proceeds from our issuing salt provisions here, which is not taken into the estimate, whereas the whole of the animal food serv'd there is purchas'd on the spot and paid for there.
[Enclosure No. 2.]

Superintendents in His Majesty's Territory called New South Wales—1798.

Philip Divine, superintends the town labour of Sydney.
W. Broady, master blacksmith, at Sydney.
J. Bloodworth, master bricklayer, at Sydney.
J. Livingston, master carpenter, at Parramatta.
Geo. Barrington, superintends the duties of the constables and takes care that they duly attend to the orders of the civil police.
W. Stevenson, storekeeper, at Sydney.
W. Broughton, storekeeper, at Parramatta.
W. Baker, storekeeper, at the Hawkesbury.
J. Jamison, has the care of receiving and issuing the grain at Parramatta and Toongabbee, under the immediate direction of the Commissary.
R. Fitzgerald, superintends the Government agricultural concerns at Toongabbee and Parramatta.

Norfolk Island.

W. N. Chapman, storekeeper.
M. Timms, superintendent of agriculture.
N. Lucas, master carpenter.
J. Drummond, attendant beach-master.

By this distribution it will appear that although the public service and the live stock becomes very considerable, we have no person to look after them in particular who should be appointed to that trust.

Governor Hunter to the Duke of Portland.

(Despatch marked "Separate," per transport Barwell, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

Sydney, New South Wales,

12th September, 1798.

My Lord Duke,

Your Grace will receive by this opportunity letters and papers from Mr. Geo. Bond, late an ensign in the New South Wales Corps, who, having been implicated in a supposed conspiracy on board the Barwell upon her voyage hither, the master of the said ship persisted in a desire to try those who had been accus’d and confin’d on the passage, by the approbation of his officers, whom he regularly conven’d for the purpose of taking their sense of the measures necessary to be taken on the occasion.

The various complaints which have been made here of the same nature, and the recent success of a similar conspiracy in the loss
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

of the ship Lady Shore, bound hither, induc'd me to assemble a Court of Vice-Admiralty, that it might be known such a Court cou'd be held in this colony.*

The prisoners were aquitted, as will be seen by the proceedings which have been forwarded to Sir Jas. Marriot. The above Mr. George Bond is advis'd and seems anxious to commence a prosecution against the commander of the ship for what he calls crueltys, and complains of the want of justice, because I do not consider it proper to detain the Barwell untill another Court can be conven'd, that ship being now under weigh on her departure from this territory. Indeed, my Lord, I cannot help feeling the dignity of my situation much insulted by the illiberal insinuations made use of in Mr. Bond’s letter sent herewith, to say nothing of the reflections it teems with against the Court of jurisdiction here, to support which has ever been my principle, and I can never depart from it.

Mr. Bond came here under an arrest of Ensign Bayly, his superior officer, but at the interposition of Major Foveaux, commanding officer, and the general wish of the corps, I suffer’d the Court-martial for which I had issued my letter to be relinquish’d on the express condition propos’d by the major of Mr. Bond’s giving up his Commission and returning to England by the first ship. Coming here thus degraded and charg’d with offences of so serious a discription, I may have reason to regret that I listen’d to Major Foveaux’s interposition in behalf of a man whom I am sorry to say has not answer’d my expectations, and I hope upon any future occasion the greatest circumspection and caution will be used in discovering the characters of those who may be sent out in any capacity to this territory. I have, &c.,

JNO. HUNTER.

[Enclosure.]

ENSIGN BOND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

[A copy of this letter has not yet been found.]

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Despatch, per store-ship Albion†; acknowledged by Governor Hunter, 10th July, 1799.)

Sir,

Whitehall, 18th September, 1798.

I have laid before the King your letters of the numbers and dates mentioned in the margin,* and shall proceed to make such observations upon them, and to give you such further directions,

* Note 86. † Note 87.
as they appear to me to require. In doing this I am happy to find that I have already (particularly in my letters of the 2nd of March and 30th and 31st August, 1797) anticipated in a great measure those instructions which the want of order, regularity, and discipline in the settlement so loudly call for, and require to be strictly enforced. I very much approve of the measures you have already taken for enforcing obedience from all persons, civil or military, to such Public Orders as have been issued for the establishment of uniformity, regularity, and good order within the settlement, and you may depend on receiving the most decided countenance from His Majesty's Government in support of your exertions to promote these valuable objects, the maintenance of which can be nowhere more necessary than in the situation in which you have the honour to be placed.

With respect to the commission of crimes of a more heinous nature, such as murder and robbery, as they must be committed by the most lost and abandoned part of the colony, they, I fear, can only be repressed by a sense of the certainty of the punishment that awaits them. It is with this view, as well as with the desire of giving the least possible scope to the commission of such enormities, that I acquaint you with my entire approbation of the system of police which you are about to establish on the principle of dividing the settlement into districts, with proper wardens, constables, and magistrates over each. The more frequently the reports are made by the subordinate officers to the wardens or magistrates of the districts, and by such magistrates to yourself, the better. I think the reports to the first should be made daily, and the most distant districts should report at least weekly to yourself, exclusively of those occasions which require an immediate representation to the Governor.

By these means your system will operate to the establishment of future order and regularity, and will at the same time enable you the better to apprehend and bring to justice those who are guilty of the heinous crimes above mentioned, and who, not being deterred by the magnitude of the offences they committed, are little likely to be influenced by the severity of punishment to reform or amend a conduct which is become so habitual to them. I must next advert to the evils which you represent as arising from the speculation and traffic in grain, live stock, and spirits, into which the officers of the Government, and particularly those in the Military Department, have entered, contrary, as you very properly observe, to the nature of their institution and the duties annexed to it. The instructions you have already received having limited the number of convicts to be allowed to any officers in
the manner therein mentioned, had they been duly executed, could not but have gone a great way, if not entirely, to cure this evil as far as it relates to grain and live stock, because the public stock would have been already so very much increased as not to have left any improper temptation to this species of traffic. With respect to the sale of spirits, it is certainly in your power, as well as it is your duty, to prohibit, by the most positive orders, all officers of Government, civil or military, from selling any spirituous liquors to the convicts or settlers.

With respect to the requisition you have made for sending articles of clothing, stores, and other necessaries for the use of the settlement, I must refer you to the very ample supplies which have been sent out in the Buffalo and Barwell, and which contain, not merely the articles you have asked for, but every other which can tend to the benefit and improvement of the colony. Such of those as are wanted for the convicts you will find you are instructed to dispose of to the inhabitants at the prices affixed to them in return for grain and live stock for the public stores.

There is only one thing more which it occurs to me to observe on this point, which is, that in the list of articles to be so disposed of the prime cost to Government is only specified as meant to be taken, whereas, considering the expence incurred by the public in the transport of those articles, it is but reasonable that you should on their arrival lay an addition of ten or fifteen per cent. on the original price, notwithstanding what I have heretofore stated in my letter of the 18th May last.

I am sorry to find, from what you state relative to the curing of fish, that it is a resource from which the settlement is not likely to derive any considerable advantage.

Should Mr. Boston,* or any other person sent out at the public expense with a view of benefiting the colony, be found to be a charge on the settlement, without a reasonable prospect of any advantage resulting from his remaining in it, you may give him the option of returning to Europe, or remaining in the colony as a settler only.

I am very glad to find that you have received considerable assistance from Captain Johnston,† the present commander of the New South Wales Corps, and at your request I have recommended his son to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, whose condescension, I am convinced, will dispose him to take notice of the young man.

Although you are inclined to think that pork cannot be cured in Norfolk Island with salt only, I am, nevertheless, of opinion that the experiment should be made at the most favourable time.

* Note 18. † Note 88.
of the year, because, from the large quantity of pork there, it is clear that in making the experiment the risque is but small, and the advantage, if it succeeds, will be comparatively great.

In consequence of what you state relative to the sickly condition of the Irish convicts who came out in the Britannia, I have ordered that the instructions suggested by Mr. Balmain shall be strictly complied with by all surgeons going with convicts to New South Wales, by which I trust convicts will be secured in future from suffering either by neglect or ill-treatment. I have also directed a letter, of which an extract is inclosed, to be written to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in order that copies of the sentences and terms of transportation of such Irish convicts as have been sent to New South Wales may be forwarded by the Minerva, transport, and that similar copies may accompany all such convicts as shall be sent thither from that kingdom in future.

It is with great regret I observe the loss which has been sustained by the Crown and individuals in consequence of the grass or herbage of the country being set fire to by the natives.

In order to remedy so alarming an evil in future, it occurs to me that it will be proper to oblige all persons holding farms adjoining to the waste and uncultivated lands to keep plowed up so much thereof, between the cultivated parts and the waste, as shall be judged sufficient to stop the progress of the fire from the latter. It will also be highly proper to take the same precaution with regard to all lands belonging to the Crown, and, in addition thereto, to make a wide trench or ditch where the situation will allow of it.

Having now taken notice of such parts of your dispatches as appear particularly to require it, I proceed to inform you that the Porpoise, by which you will receive this dispatch, carries out the articles contained in the inclosed lists, with 116,160 pounds of pork, for the use of the settlement. There will also take their passage in this vessel the several persons mentioned in the margin.*

The object proposed by Government in sending Mr. Park† to New South Wales, whose perseverance in penetrating into the interior parts of Africa pointed him out on this occasion, is to obtain such further knowledge, both of the coast and interior part of New South Wales, as may be expected from a person of his judgement, resolution, and experience.

| 1798. 18 Sept. | The transportation of Irish convicts. |
| Stores per H.M.S. Porpoise. | Exploration proposed. |

* Lieut.-Governor King and family, Mr. Commissary Palmer and ditto, Mr. E. Stamford and ditto, Mr. Sutton and ditto, Mr. Mungo Park, Edwd. Wise Weaver and family, , gardener and wife, and John Gearish, assistant to the gardener.  
† Note 89.
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

The instructions he has received for this purpose he will be directed to communicate to you on his arrival, and I am persuaded you will use every means in your power to enable him to carry them into execution.

That you may be the more thoroughly informed of the motives which induced his Majesty's Government to send Mr. Park to New South Wales, I inclose you a copy of a letter from Sir Joseph Banks on this subject, and on that of the gardener who accompanies the hops and other useful plants which have been selected by Sir Joseph for the use of the settlement.

Besides the several stores sent out in the Porpoise you will receive by the Minerva, transport, which carries out convicts from Ireland, the further articles mentioned in the inclosed list.

You cannot fail to observe with gratitude and satisfaction the attention with which you have been furnished with the means necessary to enable you to make a rapid progress in the weaving of coarse linen for the use of the settlement by sending you every article necessary for immediately setting up a number of looms, together with a master-weaver to superintend them and to instruct such persons as you shall put under his direction.

As I have heretofore advised you of its being the intention of Government to send out a master-weaver with the looms and articles for weaving, I hope you will be prepared for him, and that you will be enabled to furnish him with a sufficient quantity of materials and of persons selected for weaving and spinning immediately on his arrival.

The salary of Mr. Edward Wise,* you will perceive by the inclosed copy of the agreement which has been made with him, is £80 a year from the time of his embarkation, and you will draw upon the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury for that sum as it shall become due.

I am, &c.,

PORTLAND.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

UNDER SECRETARY KING TO LORD CASTLERAUGH.

(Extract.)

I also take this opportunity of inclosing to your Lordship an extract of a letter which has lately been received from Governor Hunter, for his Excellency's information, urging the necessity of having lists transmitted to him of all such convicts as are sent to New South Wales; and I am further directed by the Duke of Portland, after referring your Lordship to my letters to Mr. Cooke, of the 9th of February, 1797, and 20th of March, 1798, to suggest the propriety of sending to Governor Hunter correct lists of all the convicts who have been transported from Ireland to

* Note 90.
New South Wales, including those now about to sail in the Minerva, which have not already been transmitted to him, and also the propriety of sending by the Minerva duplicates of such lists as have already been transmitted to the Governor.

[Sub-enclosure.]

[This extract consists of the tenth paragraph of the despatch No. 27 of Governor Hunter to the Duke of Portland, dated 25th June, 1797.]

[Enclosure No. 2.]

An Account of Implements of Husbandry, shipped on board the Porpoise, storeship, for New South Wales, consigned to Governor Hunter:—

The Hon'ble the Commissioner for managing his Majesty's Transport Service.

Bo't of William Jones, No. 141, New Bond-street.

Goods for New South Wales delivered at Deptford, to the care of Mr. D. Martin:—

July 5th, 1798.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A 1</td>
<td>3 casks, containing 500 falling-axes for clearing ground, sorted, at 2s.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 4</td>
<td>1 cask, containing 100 pickaxes, 3/-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 5 &amp; 6</td>
<td>2 casks, containing 223 socket-spades, sorted, 2/6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 7</td>
<td>1 cask containing 222 reaping-hooks, sorted, @ 1/-</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 8 &amp; 12</td>
<td>5 bundles plate iron, w't, 5cwt. 1qr. 3lb., 32/-</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 13 &amp; 17</td>
<td>5 bundles plate iron, double-rolled, 5cwt. 0qr. 0lb., 34/-</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 18</td>
<td>7 casks, containing 250 reaping-hooks, sorted, @ 10d.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 19 &amp; 20</td>
<td>2 casks, containing 250 spades, no handles—30 at 2/6; 220 at 2/8</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 21</td>
<td>1 cask, containing 27 spades (500 in all), 2/8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>30 reaping-hooks (502 in all), 1Id.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11 casks at 7/-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Swede's iron, assorted, in flat and square bars, 77 bars, w't 30cwt. 0qr. 0lb., at 27/-</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Red iron for nails, and 19 bundles, w't, 10cwt. 0qr. 21lb., @ 31/-</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>9½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blistered steel, w't, 10cwt. 1qr. 8lb., @ 42/-</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paid waterage for craft and men</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

£254 0 8
SIR JOSEPH BANKS TO UNDER SECRETARY KING.

My Dear Sir, 

Soho Square, 15th May, 1798.

I have been rather out of order this week past, and hard work'd beside by my Lord Liverpool, which is the reason I have not before troubled you with this.

I am glad to hear from Capt. King that you have agreed to put a plant-cabbin on board the Porpoise. I have consulted Col. Paterson about the European plants and fruit-trees that have been already introduc'd into the colony, and I find many of great importance still wanting, particularly the hop, which, by enabling the colonists to brew beer, will diminish the consumption of unwholesome spirits, and add materially to the health and comfort of the inhabitants.

The cost of framing such a plant-cabbin and fitting it on board the vessel will be under £60, and if a sum not exceeding £50 is allowed to me I will undertake to provide all the plants that can be wanted, and necessary tools, &c., for the gardener.

I have met with an ingenious young man,* educated as a kitchen-gardener, who wishes to marry and carry out his wife to settle at Sidney. His character is excellent. He will thankfully undertake the care of the garden on board, without pay, if he is permitted to go out as other settlers have done, and have the same indulgences when he arrives. He will, I conclude, set up there as a market-gardener, and no doubt become an useful inhabitant.

So much for my first speculation. Now for my second, which I confess I conceive is of great importance.

We have now possessed the country of New South Wales more than ten years, and so much has the discovery of the interior† been neglected that no one article has hitherto been discover'd by the importation of which the mother country can receive any degree of return for the cost of founding and hitherto maintaining the colony.

It is impossible to conceive that such a body of land, as large as all Europe, does not produce vast rivers, capable of being navigated into the heart of the interior; or, if properly investigated, that such a country, situate in a most fruitful climate, should not produce some native raw material of importance to a manufacturing country as England is.

Mr. Mungo Park,‡—lately returned from a journey in Africa, where he penetrated farther into the inland than any European before had done by several hundred miles, and discovered an immense navigable river running westward, which offers the means of penetrating into the center of that vast continent, exploring

* Note 91. † Note 92. ‡ Note 89.
the nations that inhabit it, and monopolising their trade to our settlement at Senegambia, with a small force and at an expense which must be deemed inconsiderable when compa'd with the object to be attained,—offers himself as a volunteer to be employ'd in exploring the interior of New Holland, by its rivers or otherwise as may in the event be found most expedient.

His moral character is unblemished, his temper mild, and his patience inexhaustible. As he has proved during his African expedition, he is sufficiently vers'd in astronomy to make and to calculate observations, to determine both latitude and longitude. He knows geography enough to construct a map of the countries he may visit, draws a little, has a competent knowledge of botany and zoology, and has been educated in the medical line.

He is very moderate in his terms; he will be contented with 10s. a day and his rations, and happy if his pay is settled at 12s. The amount of his outfit for instruments, arms, presents, &c., will not, I think, exceed £100. He will want a deck'd vessel of about 30 tons, under the command of a lieutenant, with orders to follow his advice in all matters of exploring. Such a vessel may easily be built in the country if the one already there, which is found to have very bad qualities as a sea-boat, cannot be made sufficiently trustworthy; and Lieutenant Flinders—a countryman of mine, a man of activity and information, who is already there—will, I am sure, be happy if he is intrusted with the command, and will enter into the spirit of his orders, and agree perfectly with Park.

The crew of such a vessel need not, in my opinion, consist of more than ten men—four for boatkeepers, and six to proceed in the country with one or both the commanders, as may happen when inland journeys are to be attempted.

If either or both these projects are carried into execution, I will readily undertake to draw up instructions for all parties, and to correspond with them during the execution of their plans, under the superintendance of your office; such hopes have I of material discoveries being made, and such zeal do I really feel for the prosperity of a colony in the founding of which I bore a considerable share.

Jos. Banks.

[Enclosure No 4.]

[A copy of the invoice of stores per transport Minerva has not yet been found.]

[Enclosure No. 5.]

[A copy of the agreement with Edward Wise, master weaver, has not yet been found.]
Governor Hunter to The Duke of Portland.

(Despatch, per American schooner Argo, via China; acknowledged by the Duke of Portland, 5th November, 1799.)

My Lord Duke,

Sydney, 25th September, 1798.

I take the opportunity of an American schooner, who is about to leave this port, and who it is probable may forward letters to England some months sooner than the Barwell, which sail'd from hence on the 16th instant, and by which I forwarded my dispatches, to observe to your Grace with real concern that the very flattering prospect of ample crops, which I saw with so much satisfaction, and had every reason to expect would have furnish'd a supply of wheat for at least twenty months to come, exclusive of considerable crops of maize, is at present in a very precarious state from an uncommon and tedious drought, attended with very sultry weather, and there is now great probability of wheat being extremely scarce during the ensuing season.

I am not, my Lord, apprehensive of any immediate distress from this unfortunate circumstance, but desirous of shewing your Grace what difficulty stands in the way of that reduction of the price of grain which I this year expected to accomplish, and to say that I am the more particularly concerned at this dissapointment because I had the pleasing prospect from the last year's exertions that we shou'd have been completly out of the reach of immediate distress from one unfortunate season, for I am convinc'd had the present been moderately favorable we shou'd not have had less than two years' bread for the colony.

It is also a subject of great regret to me, my Lord, to be under the necessity of mentioning the distitute state of our public stores in regard to slops of every kind and of bedding. The loss of the Lady Shore, transport, and the very few supplys of this nature brought lately into the colony, have so impoverished us that the people are, literally speaking, nearly naked, and great numbers without a bed or blanket to lie upon. Your Grace will excuse my being very earnest in recommending this subject as a matter requiring the earliest attention.

Anxious to give every possible encouragement to the rearing of swine, I have lately taken more pork into store than formerly. I have therefore only to request, my Lord, that this circumstance be consider'd when bills appear, as it must be paid for here. The provision mentioned in your Grace's letter by the Britannia, which was to have been landed with the female convicts she brought here, had not been put on board that ship. All that was landed here was what remained of the sea victualing.

I am of opinion that the English flax can be cultivated here with success. I cou'd wish to have some fresh seed sent out by the first
234

HISTORICAL RECORDS OF AUSTRALIA.

1798.
25 Sept.
Weaving experiments.

Loss of despatches in the transport Lady Shore.

Stationery required.

1 Oct.

1 Nov.
Importation of cattle.

conveyance. I am now attempting (by way of experiment) to make a kind of cloth from the bark of a tree which spins and dresses well. I trust I shall before long be enabled to shew a specimen of it.

Your Grace, in the duplicates of letters I had the honor of receiving by the Barwell, refers me to original inclosures of special documents sent by the Lady Shore,* which are not otherwise particularised. I am, of course, at a loss how to advert to them, and request you to have the goodness to replace them in the next dispatches. The law opinions, in particular, respecting the power of a Vice-Admiralty Court, which your Grace mentions, I must remain an entire stranger to untill I am in possession of it by some more fortunate conveyance.

Your Grace, by the letters forwarded by the Barwell, which returns to England by way of China, will observe we have lately held a Court of Vice-Admiralty here, and the proceedings thereof have been transmitted to Sir James Marriot.

Before I conclude, my Lord, permit me to remark that the stationary sent out to this colony is widely disproportioned to the consumption. I hope, therefore, that a more abundant supply of that article will be sent as early as possible. The Judge-Advocate's office, which embraces such a variety of objects, and where the business every day grows upon a more enlarg'd and extensive scale, is intirely without any allowance, and I have inconvenienced myself to administer to its exigencies, fearing that the public service might otherwise have been materially injured.

I have not judged it expedient to send duplicates of my last dispatches by this conveyance, but will forward them by the earliest opportunity.

I have, &c.,

Jno. Hunter.

THE VICTUALLING BOARD TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

1st October, 1798.

[A copy of this letter has not yet been found.]

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO UNDER SECRETARY KING.

(A private letter, per store-ship Marquis Cornwallis, viu Bengal.)

1 Nov.

Dear Sir,

Sydney, New South Wales, 1st Nov., 1798.

Your favour of the 6th of February last by the ship Marquis Cornwallis I received two days ago by the arrival in this port of that ship with a cargo of live cattle from the Cape Good Hope. You will discover in some of my letters on the concerns of the colony what I have said to the Duke of Portland upon the subject of farming extensively on the public account, and upon the care of numerous flocks or herds of public stock; and I beg in this private way to assure you that anxious as I am to have

* Note 1
the settlement well provided, yet every increase of our live and valuable stock serves to increase my anxiety and distress for want of trusty, well-qualified, and respectable persons to take the care and management of those truly important concerns.

The multiplied duties of the Governor are far, very far, beyond any idea you can possibly form of his situation, and, unless some means are fallen upon to lessen them, losses in various ways are unavoidable.

The young man (Evan Morgan) whom you have mentioned, upon his arrival here, and upon my understanding he had been bred in the medical line, was by my order placed in the hospital department, where he was far more comfortable than he could well have expected, and where he might have improved his information in the original profession for which he had been design’d, and where also he might have recommended himself by his diligence and proper conduct; but I am sorry to inform his friends, after the fair prospect which he had of removing the impression which his unhappy transport to this country might have made on the minds of his friends and connections, he had made some infamous acquaintances here, which could only serve to hasten his ruin. He had been persuaded by them to attempt an escape from the colony in an American ship bound for China, which had stop’d here only a few days; in this attempt he succeeded, which was not discover’d until the day after his departure, when his absence from his duty in the hospital made it known.

Suffer me here, my dear sir, to beseech you to recollect that the whole colony are actually naked; that no clothing worth mentioning has been received here for more than two years. The Sylph, storeship, brought the last supply, and I mention’d then that the whole, or nearly all, we then receive’d would be immediately issu’d to cloath the people. Since that time the most studied economy has been practis’d to endeavour to cover the nakedness of the people, and at this moment the anxiety which I experience from daily and hourly petitions is excessive. Not a blanket to wrap themselves up in during the night, and I fear for the consequences to the general health of the settlement.

Some considerable time past you desire’d I would send you some seeds of our flowering shrubs, which I did, as also a cage of parrots for Mrs. King, but I know not whether you have been so lucky as to receive them.

I shall by this conveyance forward duplicates of my last letters to his Grace the Duke of Portland, and I shall probably have occasion to trouble his Grace with a short letter in addition.

I am, &c.,

Jno. Hunter.
GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch No. 38, per store-ship Marquis Cornwallis, via Bengal.)

My Lord Duke, Sydney, N. S. Wales, 1st November, 1798.

I avail myself of the ship Marq’s Cornwallis, which arriv’d here the 27th ultimo, and from which I have receiv’d on the public account a cargo of live cattle, to forward duplicates of such despatches as I sent by the Barwell, which left this port on the 16th of Sep’t for China.

The numbers of cattle receiv’d by this ship are one hundred and fifty-eight cows and twenty bulls, exclusive of a few her commander had on private account, which have been purchas’d by individuals. There are a few rather weakly, but in general they are in as good health as any I have seen landed here after a voyage of such extent, and will be a vast acquisition to the colony. A part of the cows are a mix’d breed, between the Cape and English cattle, which are allow’d to be a good kind, and the whole appear to be under the age of two and a half years.

Permit me, my Lord, in this place to assure your Grace that a trusty, well-qualified, and respectable character becomes highly requisite to have the general care of the different flocks and the direction of the herdsmen that attend them, who are all convicts of the most mischievous and worthless discription, and they are not so strictly looked after as I cou’d wish. The public stock is now becoming numerous, and must necessarily be divided into several herds, with a sufficient number of men to look after them, but these men must again be narrowly watch’d, or much loss will be experienc’d.

About a month past some wicked and disaffected person or persons, in consequence of a strict order which I saw it absolutely necessary to issue, for compelling a decent attention upon divine service and a more sober and orderly manner of spending the Sabbath Day, took an opportunity of a windy and dark evening and set fire to the church.* This building had also serv’d during the week-days as a school-house, in which from one hundred and fifty to two hundred children were educated under the immediate superintendence of the clergyman. In two hours it was completely consum’d.

This circumstance, and many others equally horrid, were they made known, w’d impress upon your Grace’s mind more than any language I can use what a dreadfull state of wickedness and profligacy the colony wou’d by this time have been plung’d in had it not been for the strict civil police which I early saw the necessity of, and have had the good fortune to establish. A more wicked, abandon’d, and irreligious set of people have never been

* Note 93.
brought together in any part of the world. My support of the clergy and the countenance which they are entitled to, and which, as a most necessary and essential part of that civil police, they will always receive from me, has not been much relish'd by the colony at large, because order and morality is not the wish of its inhabitants; it interferes with the private views and pursuits of individuals of various discriptions.

This misfortune of having our only church destroy'd has not, however, answer'd the end propos'd by its destruction—that of setting aside for a time all appearance of religion or attendance on divine worship, and of employing the time set apart for those necessary purposes or duties in such manner as best corresponded with the different views of the various characters; for, having a short time before finish'd a large storehouse, which had not yet been applied to its intended purpose, I have had it fitted up as a temporary place for public worship, and I have laid the foundation of a large and substantial stone church at Sydney, which we shall continue to work at with such men as we can afford from other essential labour until it is finish'd* I have also laid the foundation of a church of small size at Parramatta,† and I trust we shall be able to complete with such materials as may prevent the success of similar attempts in future.

I have pleasure in assuring your Grace that the colony, generally speaking, is in perfect health; but, as I am concerned to add, entirely naked for want of a supply of slop clothing and of bedding.

Since the failure of those ill-consider'd attempts of the Irish convicts of deserting from the settlement, either by land or water, we have had no farther schemes of that nature plan'd. I am of opinion they will not in future be so unwise, altho' ever turbulent and discontented; but as a matter of common justice to those convicts, I hope that your Grace's application to the Irish Government for an account of the time of their convictions and terms of transportation of those hitherto sent from that country will be attended to. I have inform'd the people that your Grace has promis'd it should be sent out.

I wrote your Grace since the departure of the Barwell by an American vessel bound to China, and dated 25th September, in which I stated how unlucky we had been in an uncommon sultry season attended with a tedious drought, but that I did not apprehend any other misfortune than the disappointment of my hope of being able to lower the price of grain this year. Our crops have suffer'd so much I do not expect that we shall reap more than half the quantity we had a right to have expected.

* Note 94. † Note 95.
With my other duplicates your Grace will also receive one of my letter of the 25th July, mark’d separate, in answer to that shamefull, abominable, and artfull letter of Capt. McArthur to your Grace. You will also, my Lord, receive with it duplicates of all its inclosures, that there be no difficulty, thro' a want of full information, in seeing into the unpardonable design of this artfull, mischievous, and troublesome character.

Your Grace will, I am sure, excuse my taking the liberty to say that I cannot suffer this man's false and impertinent representations, as far as they relate to my immediate arrangements and regulations for the advantage and public order of this colony, to pass unnotic’d; nor can I allow my conduct for those essential purposes to be judg’d of and represented by every or any impertinent med’lar or trader in this settlement, who, having no public duty to employ their time, go sculking about to make their observations and pass their judgement on all the public measures which are not convenient to their views and speculations, and putting such constructions upon them as suit the wishes of their own malicious heart, and may answer the end of their own detestable and contemptible designs. Nothing upon earth cou’d possibly gratify me so much as to have every measure of mine and its motive clearly understood and seen thro’ by your Grace. I am confident, were that the case, that I shou’d, as matter of common justice, receive that credit which I hope I am not vain and I am sure I am not singular, in conceiving myself intitled to. I wait impatiently for your Grace’s judgement on this man’s conduct, and I trust it will be such, when my reply has been perused and consider’d, as to require his Majesty’s determination upon it. His artfull attempt to skreen from any degree of censure such part of the measures of his own commanding officers as I found it necessary, consistent with my instructions, to alter, and which he has attempted, in direct opposition to truth, to place to my account, was beyond any doubt designed to influence those gentlemen who are in England, and on the spot, in favour of his mean and contemptible representations; but they are, I believe, men of too much honour to countenance a conduct so highly improper. If he thought they were right, I must of course have appear’d wrong, and no doubt liable to censure for the alteration.

The cause of this man’s conduct in writing in the secret manner he did a string of representations so completely untrue that none in this settlement had been able to make such discoveries but himself, some of which respected my arrangements and management of its concerns, which at that time I had scarcely been able to collect any true state of, was clearly from
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

1798.

Hunter's reply to Macarthur's charges.

Sir, Whitehall 3rd December, 1798.

I herewith transmit you an estimate of the expence of the civil establishment of New South Wales and Norfolk Island for 1799, which you will take particular care shall not be exceeded in any instance whatever.

I also transmit to you inclosed the printed instructions which it is his Majesty's pleasure that, in common with the Governors of his Majesty's other colonies, you should punctually observe with respect to any expence it may be necessary for you to incur on account of the public service.

You must be sensible that great inconveniences have arisen from the bills which have been drawn from New South Wales on the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury having been unaccompanied with the proper accounts and vouchers in support of them. In future, therefore, you will take care that such accounts and vouchers constantly accompany all bills drawn by you on that Board.

I must also observe to you that an equal degree of inconvenience has arisen from your having omitted to send a particular and specific return of such articles of clothing and other stores as are wanted in the settlement, in which those which are wanted...
merely for the use of the Crown should be distinguished from those which are applied for with a view to be disposed of to the individuals within the settlement at a fair price, including the prime cost and the expence and risk of freight from hence. The returns, in original, duplicate, and triplicate, should be transmitted by the several opportunities which occur, and should be made out for certain stated periods therein set forth. Besides the returns above mentioned, you should transmit at the same time regular general returns of the state of the settlement, in the usual manner and form as those which have been already received, including the quantity of the several articles of provision in store, the time they will last, and also the quantity, if any, of salt or other provisions which will be wanted from hence within twelve months next ensuing, the probable time of the arrival here of such return.

When the live stock belonging to the Crown, added to that of individuals, is in so flourishing a state as to supply the consumption at sixpence per pound or less, without risking too great a diminution of such stock, it is evident that Government will gain by supplying the settlement with flesh provision on the spot, instead of sending any salted provisions from hence. Besides, such a degree of plenty, in respect of provisions within the settlement, will naturally be an inducement to individuals to take upon themselves the charge of providing for convicts in return for their labour; as it is evident that in that case such labour, whether employed for individuals or for the Crown, must be much more valuable than the expence incurred in maintaining such convicts. It is only by adhering to this principle—and considering each individual convict as bound to earn his own livelyhood, whether he labours for the Crown or the individual—that justice can be done to the public.

I cannot conclude these additional instructions to you without acquainting you with my opinion upon your having purchased sugar to be issued out in rations, as you have stated in your letter of the 20th of June, 1797. The use of that article should be restrained to hospitals alone, unless it is usually issued to the King’s forces serving in forts or garrisons in other settlements, in which case it will be proper to observe the same rule in respect to the military in New South Wales. There must be a variety of other particulars, on a proper distribution of which a system of regularity and economy must in a great measure depend, and in regard to which your local knowledge and experience will enable you to apply the resources you possess to the best advantage.

I am, &c.

PORTLAND.
PORTLAND TO HUNTER.

[Enclosures Nos. 1 and 2.]

[Copies of the Financial Estimates for the year 1799 and the printed instructions to Governors have not yet been found.]

---

UNDER SECRETARY KING TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Per store-ship Albion; arrived at Port Jackson, 29th June, 1799.)

Sir, Whitehall, 14th December, 1798.

Sir Joseph Banks having warmly recommended to his Grace the Duke of Portland a young man (George Caley*) who has for upwards of three years studied practical botany and horticulture under his direction, and who from his natural bent towards these studies feels an irresistible impulse to travel into foreign parts, under a full persuasion that he shall be able to discover something useful to the manufactures of the mother country, I am directed by his Grace to desire that the customary ration from the public stores should be issued to him, and that suitable accommodation should be provided for him. I am also to request that he may be permitted to avail himself of any opportunity that may occur of making journeys inland for the purpose of discovering anything likely to prove beneficial to the mother country or to the colony of New South Wales.

As the young man is full of health, and abounding with zeal for his favourite pursuit, I make no doubt but that you will give him every encouragement to animate his exertions towards attaining these desirable objects.

I am, &c.,

J. KING.

---

THE DUCHE OF PORTLAND TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

(Despatch, per store-ship Albion; acknowledged by Governor Hunter, 4th July, 1799.)

Sir, Whitehall, 21st December, 1798.

I have great pleasure in learning from your letter of 6th July, 1797, that strata of coal have been discovered† in various places in the neighbourhood of Botany Bay. I trust this circumstance will afford you constant means of employing a considerable number of the convicts in a manner equally advantageous to the settlement and to the interests of the community at large.

As the exportation of coals from hence to the Cape of Good Hope is attended with a very heavy expense to the public, I cannot but think that a great saving may be made by sending them to the Cape from New South Wales in the Government vessels on that station, which are under your command. You will therefore dispatch the Buffalo and Porpoise, loaded with coals, to the

---

Note 96. Note 97.
Cape as soon as possible after the receipt of this letter, directing them to return with as large a supply of live stock for the use of the settlement as they can conveniently stow.

I learn also, from good authority, that timber of every description is very scarce at the Cape. Lieutenant-Governor King, therefore, who goes out in the Porpoise, which stops there, is directed to take that opportunity of informing himself from Lord Macartney of the species and scantling of timber which is most wanted there, for the purpose of enabling you to supply the Cape with that article, as well as coals.

You will therefore give directions to the persons employed in this service to make the necessary arrangements with the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope for furnishing you with a supply of live stock for New South Wales, in return for the articles you furnish him with for his Majesty's service.

I inclose you a copy of my letter to Mr. Secretary Dundas on this subject.

You will receive from the hands of Governor King copies of Captain Cook's and of Captain Vancouver's voyages, for the use of the Governor of the settlement for the time being. The useful information they contain relative to the coasts of New South Wales must always make them very interesting to you, and on a variety of occasions must render them highly valuable as books of reference.

I am, &c.,

PORTLAND.

[Enclosure.]

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO THE RIGHT HON. HENRY DUNDAS.

Sir,

Whitehall, 19th December, 1798.

It appears by the last information received from the Governor of our settlement at New South Wales that strata of coals have been discovered there in several places, and particularly a very fine stratum, eight miles in length and six feet deep, in the neighbourhood of Botany Bay. This circumstance, and the heavy expense which, I understand, is incurred by the public in sending coals from hence to the Cape of Good Hope, have induced me to give directions to Gov. Hunter to dispatch the Buffalo and Porpoise, storeships, which are exclusively appropriated for the service of the settlement, as frequently as possible to the Cape loaded with that article, and to return with live stock to New South Wales. The above vessel will carry 600 ton of coal, the value of which at the Cape, if sent from hence, would, I understand, be about five or six thousand pounds, and they may be expected to arrive there with their first cargo about Christmas 1799. I am also given to understand that timber of every description is very
scarce at the Cape; I therefore take this opportunity of suggest-
ing whether it may not be advisable that the Governor of the
Cape of Good Hope should receive your instructions to com-
municate with Lt.-Governor King, who is about to take his
passage from hence in the Porpoise, and will stop at the Cape,
with regard to the species and scantling of such timber as may
be most wanted there, and which can be sent from New South
Wales with great facility and of almost any species.

I am, &c.,
PORTLAND.

UNDER SECRETARY KING TO GOVERNOR HUNTER.

31st January, 1799.

[A copy of this despatch has not yet been found, the enclosure
alone being available.]

[Enclosure.]

ACCOUNT of Ordnance Stores intended to be sent on board the Ordnance
Porpoise armed Ship to New South Wales:—

Ordered 3rd July, 1798.

Ball Cart: .................................................. { Musket.............. 5
Cartridge Paper for 12 & 6 P'drs. } .......………………………... 1
Nhms. } ......................................................................... 2
Cartridge Paper, Musket Do. ........................................... 6
Musquets with Bayonets etc. Compt ................................. 200
Pistols .................................. Pairs ............................................. 100
Union Flags* ............................................................ 2
Flints .................................................. { Musquet .......................... 10,000
                                                    { Pistol ............... 2,000

LIST of Arms, Ammunition etc. for the Service of Norfolk
Island New South Wales, sent by the Walker Whaler:—

Seventy Musquets compleat with Bayonets and Accoutre-
ments.

Three whole Barrels of Gunpowder, with proportionate
Quantity of Balls, Flints and Cartridge Paper.

Two Brass 6 Pounders with Carriages compleat.

GOVERNOR HUNTER TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(Despatch marked “Separate,” per H.M.S. Buffalo to the Cape
of Good Hope.)

Sydney, New South Wales,
21st February, 1799.

My Lord Duke,

To write more than I have already done on the effects
which have long attended the extensive dealings of various dis-
criptions of persons in this colony upon the true and permanent

* Note 98.  † Note 99.
interest of the settlement I have no desire, nor is it my inclination to dwell upon the monopolies which have been, and continue to be, made of the little comforts which are sometimes brought hither upon speculation. I shall therefore only observe that my best endeavours to get the better of such acts of injustice are continually frustrated thro' various means not necessary to trouble your Grace upon. All I shall say is that the bankruptcy and beggary which is the consequence cannot fail to be a distressing circumstance to a feeling mind. I will not, my Lord, add more upon these truely unpleasant matters; I have already drawn your Grace's attention probably too frequently to them. I have also taken the liberty of pointing out the means by which we may get the better of them and become prosperous, and I have to hope that the appearance of so much wretchedness and the effect it must have upon the prosperity of the colony, together with the sensations which it occasions so often in me, who witness it, may operate with your Grace as an apology if I have said more than may have been thought necessary.

My next concern, my Lord, is to place before your Grace a matter of some importance to the colony. It at least appears as a concern of some consequence to me, who am charg'd with all the public affairs of the settlement, a charge which no artfull confederation or function of those private interests, which had some time past been in the most determined opposition to each other, will ever dispose me to shrink from, however laborious and difficult it must be for the management of any one man, whatever may be his ability, and whose mind in such situation must be continually upon the stretch to prevent the public suffering from the private interest of individuals.

By the ship Barwell a Mr. Dore arrived here with the appointment of Depy. Judge-Advocate to the colony, and said to be a professional gentleman of the law. I considered this circumstance as a very comfortable acquisition to this settlement, and, I trusted, would be a vast relief to my mind. He had not been long arrived when, finding I was without a secretary, and had been for two years, thro' the departure of Capt. David Collins from the colony, he solicited that appointment from me. I gave it him, together with the best advice relative to his public duty here in the double office of Judge-Advocate and secretary to the Governor, which I, who knew the general business of the colony, as well as the different interests in it, cou'd with propriety offer him. I, however, had very soon cause to observe that he was determin'd to be govern'd by his own views and interests in the line of his profession, and to follow, or rather to establish, such rules as best suited those objects, although not known in this settlement before

* Note 83.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

his arrival, and which I thought ill-accorded with his situation here, either as an officer on public service, paid by the Crown, or the confidential situation in which he stood with me. In whatever way his ideas might have been directed (for he appear'd to have been counsel'd since his arrival), he did not seem to me to be so much upon his guard as his situation requir'd he shou'd have been. The consequence was that some circumstances took place in his office which I found it my duty to take notice of. This brought about an exchange of those papers which I send inclos'd for your Grace's information, as they will better serve to explain, and will render any other observations from me more than they contain the les necessary. From these you will see, my Lord, that I have had great cause for being displeased with Mr. Dore's manner of doing his duty, and for withdrawing that confidence I was dispos'd to have placed him.

The very persons whom he has chosen to consider as his best friends are the most loud in other places in proclaiming his conduct improper, for here, my Lord, permit me to observe, Candour is not to be found, and Truth has long since taken his flight from the colony; but he is prevail'd on to believe that all but myself approve his innovations upon the former mode of fulfilling the duties of his office, and do not condemn the oppressive expences he has thought proper to levy upon all who have occasion to resort to his office for justice. Twice, my Lord, has our Court of Civil Jurisdiction been set aside by his perverseness and improper innovations, which the other members, as responsible men, cou'd not approve or admit, and in a manner, too, which carried with it a mark'd contempt, not only of the Court itself then assembled, but of the authority by which it had been conven'd. It could not have been suffer'd to pass unnotic'd in any Court in England. Upon the second setting aside of this Court without doing any business, I judged it necessary to assemble the principal officers of the colony—civil, military, and naval. I informed them of the difficulties planted in the way of our Civil Court by this gentleman (No. 11). I proposed a few questions for their consideration (No. 12). Mr. Dore has claim'd apparently a right and an authority to change the very sense and design of that charter by which we have hitherto been govern'd in all our judicial proceedings. He quibbles upon the Patent not having interdicted or forbidden what he wishes, from private views, to introduce. He persists in being in possession of such discretional powers as no other man serving that office in this country ever had; but I know not what they are, nor can he produce them.

Many of the officers inform'd me that the people were loud in their complaints of the heavy expences attending every unavoid-
able application to his office, and, until Mr. Dore's arrival, the inhabitants of the colony received justice in all their concerns without expense.* Cou'd vexatious and frivolous prosecutions have been subjected to some small expense, by way of rendering them less frequent, I conceive it would be attended with advantage, and in that I would, as far as I may be authorized, have given my sanction; but the fees said to be demanded in the Judge-Advocate's office are out of all reason. His demands include stamps and all the revenues derived from them for the use of the State. He has even suffered arrests for debt to be issued against the public labouring servants of the Crown, who are not supposed to have any property of their own, and they have continued imprisoned until the loss of their labour brought it to my knowledge, and I issued orders forbidding any to credit them, as their labour would not be dispensed with for the accommodation of any private dealing whatever. Yet such arrests have been repeated, no doubt because a fee attended them. All such expenses are felt in this colony, the more sensibly from none having been before Mr. Dore's arrival demanded; but if such fees are meant to be sanctioned by Government, I have only to wish information upon the subject. That I may not be supposed to approve any measure which may be considered oppressive upon the people (paper No. 2), I send to shew your Grace how highly improper his demands are. In this paper it will appear that he expected, as a professional man, he should be able, by quoting a few Acts of Parliament, to bewilder my judgement, as well as that of any other who might know of his demands. The sums raised by the granting licenses to victuallers was design'd by me to be applied to the erection of an orphan-school. Out of the small sum collected this year your Grace will discover by this paper what fees of office Mr. Dore has demanded, and meant to keep back—one-third of the whole sum. This paper is his own statement to me when I desired to know the amount of the sum collected, and my observations upon his demands appear in paper No. 1.

You will see, my Lord, by the accumulating difficulties which are continually growing up from some unfortunate cause or other, and obstructing every endeavour and exertion I use for the welfare of this distant colony—you will see, from the views, objects, and interests of individuals (whose duty it is to co-operate with the commander-in-chief in forwarding every public measure) being continually in opposition to the public interest, and the generality being absorbed in private dealings of some kind or other, and from whose monopolies a multitude of conceal'd petty dealers are supplied, who carefully watch the time in which the

---

* Note 100. † Note 101.
HUNTER TO PORTLAND.

poor and thoughtless farmer reaps the fruit of his annual labour; being without an opportunity of laying out his little earnings to advantage, they pour in upon him a torrent of useless and often destructive articles, and they receive'd his crop; thro' this means he is frequently left without bread for his family—ultimately ruin'd, and his person imprisoned at the suit of those petty dealers. This class of people we find have subscribed an artfully drawn up paper, approving of Mr. Dore's manner of arrests, because convenient to the ruinous trade they carry on with the farmer, and not less so to the new revenues of the Judge-Advocate's office, but certainly complete bankruptcy to that description of people who ought to be the support of the colony. This circumstance of itself, my Lord, is so truly insignificant as a defence of that conduct which the other members of the Civil Court have opposed that it cannot appear favourable to Mr. Dore. The highly improper manner in which signatures from men, two-thirds of whom can neither read nor write, have been collected does no credit to the office; were the management of it strictly proper, it would stand secure upon that propriety, without the mean aid of such signatures.

You will discover, my Lord, from all these circumstances what a perplexing situation that must be where it becomes the duty of an individual to oppose the private interests of the chief inhabitants of the colony, and of some of its principal officers, or if he falls in any way with their wishes for the sake of his own quiet and peace of mind, and which if he does must be in opposition to the public interest and his public instructions. He must then expose himself to the King's displeasure and the censure of his Majesty's minister. All this, my Lord, could be done away completely by having the colony supplied at a more moderate rate from home with such of the necessaries of life as are not produced in this country, and with a few of its luxuries. I must refer to my letters, Nos. 25 and 30, in which I took the liberty of proposing a measure.

I cannot help observing in this place, my Lord, that the prying eye of envy and ill-nature will never be at a loss to distinguish in the best designs or most commendable actions some blemish or censure, some conspicuous fault, on which they may glut the desire of a malevolent disposition; those who are not inclin'd to afford their aid in forwarding any public measure will ever be most ready to discover some cause or object for illiberal remarks. Such characters will never be in want of opportunities for depreciating what they are unwilling to assist, and such persons are to be found in this settlement. Were the whole of the officers in this country strictly charg'd with their respective duties, and forbidden
any private concern whatever, except agriculture and the rearing of live stock, they might do well, become a great benefit to this territory, and be amply rewarded for their attention. A merchant should have nothing to command or employ his attention but his merchandize; an officer ought not, therefore, to become a merchant, because the duty of either the one or the other will suffer.

The seeds of that kind of traffic which I have ever consider'd injurious to the success of the laboring farmer, whose prosperity is surely an object of the first importance to this colony, together with many other improper customs which had been planted here some years ago, have render'd my situation truly irksome. Many are the indirect attempts which have been made, in consequence of my objection to those trading schemes and interests, to throw difficulty in the way of those objects which have been my chief care for the advancement of the public interest here; and no doubt with a view to the heaping one vexation upon another until the weight should be felt too heavy for me singly to bear. By such means it was probably hop'd I might have been induc'd to have desert'd that post on which his Majesty had been graciously pleased to plant me, and to throw the concerns of the colony into any other hands, who might have less oppos'd the views of the self-interested part of the settlement. In the new Judge-Advocate I did expect to have had the aid and confidence of one officer of weight, ability, and activity; but I soon saw the steps which were pursued immediately upon his arrival to lead him from that direct line which his official situation, had he properly understood it, had mark'd out for him. He was not proof against them; he was weak and irresolute.

Perseverance on public service, my Lord, is, I trust, one part of my character, and I have never been known, in a long constant and faithful service, to shrink from difficulty. All I have to hope is that I may receive that support in the execution of my duty and the exercise of that portion of judgement which has fallen to my lot so essential to the situation I fill, and which my general conduct may intitle to. My other correspondence has already shewn some part of what I have had to contend with, and I trust when your Grace may have time due notice will be taken of all my representations. Untill that period I will continue to persevere and hold every artful attempt to cast difficulty before me by indirect means in the contempt it may merit.

Would to God, my Lord, it were thought an object worth the attention of Government to have this settlement examin'd and its concerns thoroughly investigated, from its first establishment or since my last arrival in it, and compar'd with its present state, as well as that in which it fell into my hands, and also to
consider the means and assistance which have been afforded me since my arrival for carrying on the various works and improvements which have since been executed. On such an examination by impartial judgement I would most willingly rest my future, nay, my eternal existence. Pardon me, my Lord, if I appear too earnest.

I have, &c.,

Jno. Hunter.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

Governer Hunter to Judge-Advocate Dore.

Sydney. 5th December, 1798.

A variety of verbal complaints and much murmuring having reach'd the Governor's ear upon the subject of certain fees and demands made from the office of the Judge-Advocate, the Governor has consider'd it highly necessary that Mr. Dore should receive the earliest information upon a matter which so materially concerns his official situation, and the more particularly so as no such demands have ever been made from that office heretofore.

The Governor has particularly examin'd the paper laid before him by Mr. Dore upon the subject of establishing certain small expenses upon all vexatious prosecutions, and in which Mr. Balmain appears to have agreed in opinion with Mr. Dore. The Gov'r, in his answer to Mr. Dore's letter inclosing the above paper, agreed in thinking that some steps were necessary for checking the increasing number of frivolous prosecutions, and observe'd also that such were the sentiments of Mr. Collins, the late Judge-Advocate, that by attaching some small expenses to such frequent and trifling litigation we should doubtless prevent its occupying so great a portion of our time. Mr. Collins, however, as well as the Governor, was of opinion that such a circumstance should have the sanction of the Government at home before it could with propriety take place here, and when approv'd there a regular table of fees and expenses would no doubt be sent from proper authority.

The Governor has in no respect changed his ideas upon that subject; it continues, therefore, to be his opinion that such a measure should receive the assent of his Maj's minister before anything of that nature can be establish'd in this colony.

After the murmurings which the Governor has already heard upon this subject he cou'd wish to have a list of the expenses or fees demanded from Mr. Dore's office, and this he is desirous of, to prevent his being liable to imposition from false and unjust representation, a practice too prevalent in this colony. He must here take notice that the fees which Mr. Dore has consider'd as